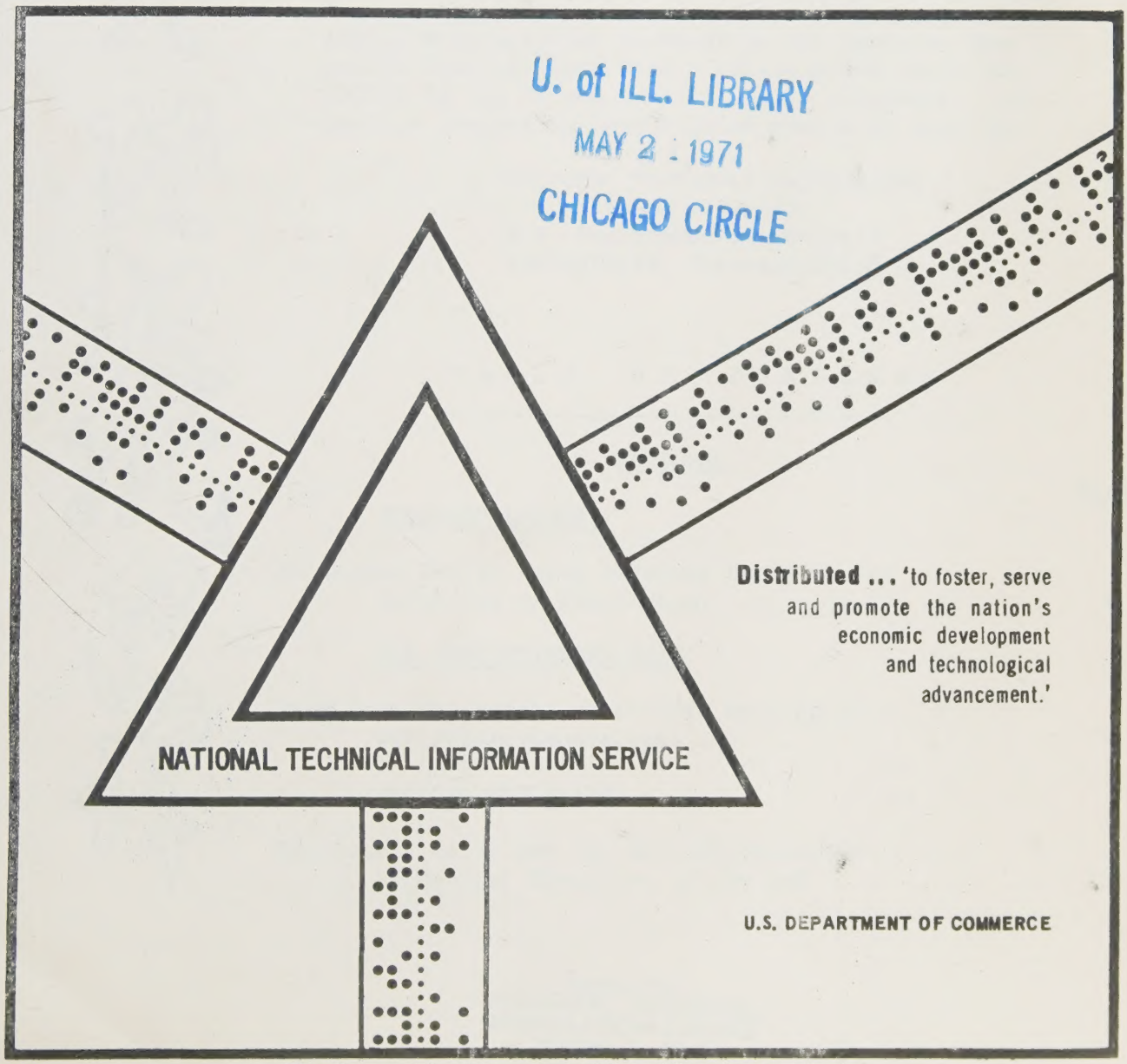
CMP SCMP 71 15

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

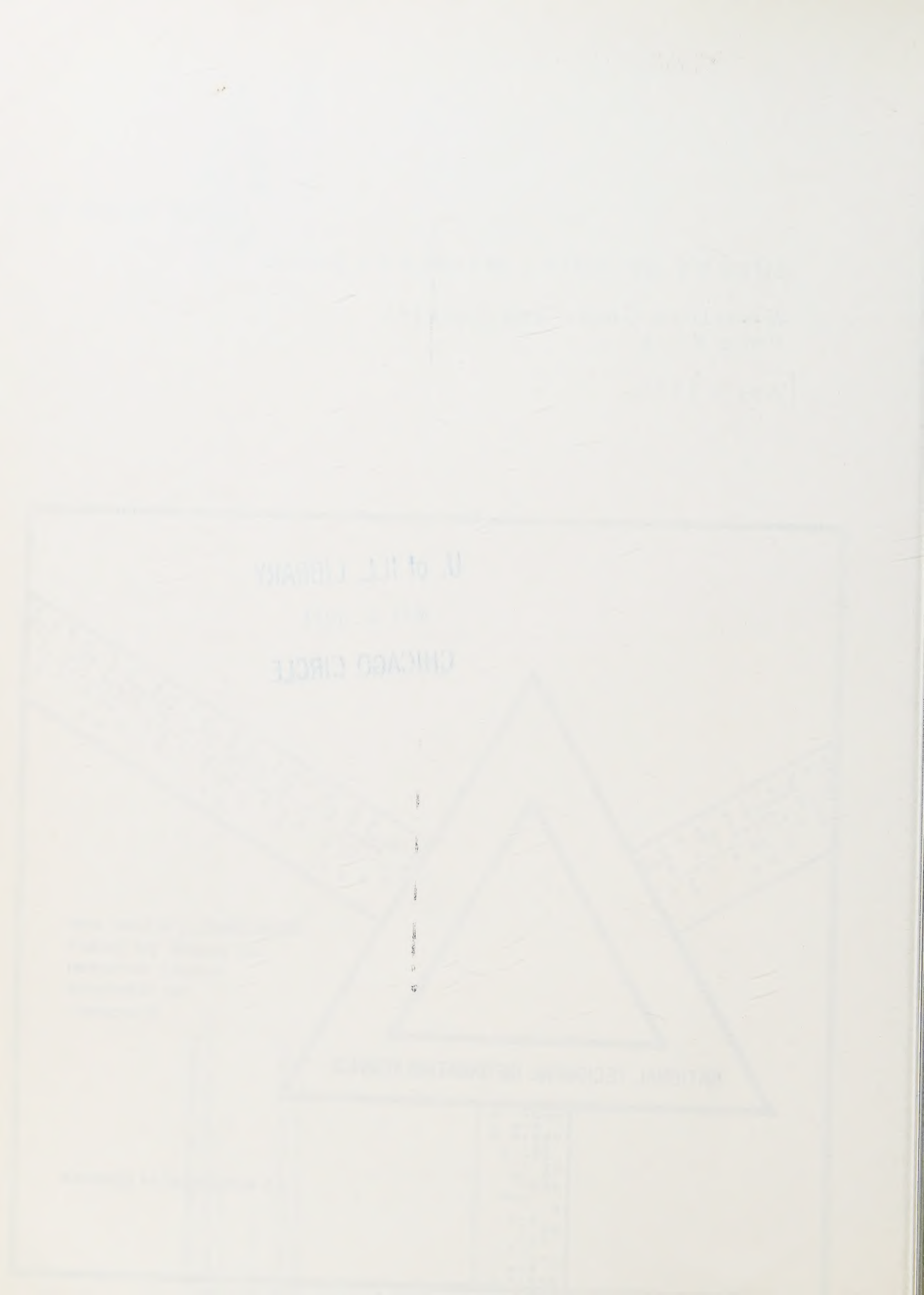
U. S. ~~American~~ Consulate General
Hong Kong

April 1970

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
MAY 2 - 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.



CMP-SCMP-71-15

中國大陸報紙摘譯

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4875-4879
April 12-16, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

SELF-COMPLACENCY

We Cannot Really Learn Anything Until We Rid Ourselves of Complacency 1

OLD REVOLUTIONARY BASE

Hand Down the Spirit of Kut'ien Meeting to the Future Generations 7

MEDICAL EDUCATION

Resolutely Carry Out the Revolutionization of Medical Education to the End 13

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

Page

MINING

Szechwan Masses Widely Mobilized To Fight a Big Battle of Mining 20

Wuhan Iron and Steel Company Strengthens Mine Production and Construction 22

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Third Hupeh Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, 3rd Hupeh Provincial Party Committee Elected 24

RUSTICATION OF URBAN YOUTH

A School Girl Dedicated to the People 27

PUBLICATIONS

China Publishes "Long Live the Victory of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat" in Five Minority Languages 30

NATIONAL MINORITIES

People of Various Nationalities in Mountainous South China Area Unite under Guidance of Mao Tsetung Thought 30

SUGAR PRODUCTION

South China Province Makes Rapid Progress in Sugar Cane Production and Sugar Refining 31

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

Sun Chi-chou and Family Leave Peking for Visit to South China 33

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Designing Team Leaves Peking for Home 35

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Leader of Bulgarian Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking 35

CHINA AND CHILE

Chilean Friend Jose Venturelli and Wife Leave Peking for Kwangchow before Going Home 36

Page

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Chile 36

CHINA AND INDONESIA

Delegation of Central Committee of Communist Party of Indonesia Sends Letter to Central Committee of Communist Party of China Extending Warmest Greetings on China's Successful Launching of Man-Made Scientific Experiment Earth Satellite 36

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS

Archery Association of People's Republic of China Lodges Protest with FITA against Its Tailing after US Imperialism in Plotting to Create "Two Chinas" 38

All-China Sports Federation Lodges Protest with International Lawn Tennis Federation against Its Tailing after US Imperialism in Plotting to Create "Two Chinas" 39

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Jen-min Jih-pao Greets Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Kuwait 40

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian Foreign Minister and Other Distinguished Mauritanian Guests See Modern Revolutionary Peking Opera 41

Mauritanian Government Delegation Visits Peking Cotton Mill 41

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Chinese Representative Leaves Peking for Morocco for Trade Talks 42

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Minister, Chinese Ambassador Visit Kathmandu-Pokhara Highway under Construction with Cooperation of China 42

Nepalese National Panchayat Goodwill Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home 43

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet on KPA Women's Basketball, Volleyball Teams' Visit to China 44

Page

KPA Women's Basketball, Volleyball Teams Leave Peking for Shenyang before Going Home 44

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Government Orders Philippine Passenger Plane Illegally Entering China's Territorial Air to Leave China 45

CHINA AND SWEDEN

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meets Delegation on "United NLF Groups of Sweden" 45

US IN INDOCHINA

Disastrous Defeat of US-Puppet Troops in Laos Land Nixon in Unprecedented Predicament 46

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

Study Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's Thought Energetically 49

"LEARN FROM TACHAI"

Shihfang Hsien Learns Deeply from Tachai for Twin High Yields in Grain and Oil 53

TECHNICAL INNOVATION

Break Foreign Rules, Take Our Own Road of Industrial Development 57

MULTIPLE UTILIZATION

Develop Multiple Utilization and Advance in Production in Depth and Breadth 60

MEDICAL HERBS

Develop Production of Medicinal Herbs by Relying on Our Own Efforts 64

In Developing Medicinal Herb Production, We Must Grasp Two-Line Struggle 69

Let Everyone Protect the Sources of Medicinal Herbs 71

Commercial Departments Must Procure Medicinal Herbs to Supply Them Where They Are Needed 73

Page

PARTY LINE

Victories of 9th Party Congress's Line Acclaimed Throughout China on Second Anniversary 74

OIL PRODUCTION

"Iron Girls" Oil Extracting Team in Tachíng 77

AGRICULTURE

East China Farm Implements Plant Serves Agriculture 79

NATURAL CALAMITIES

Central China Hsien Overcomes Flood and Drought for Bumper Harvests 80

INNER MONGOLIA

Herdsmen in Inner Mongolia Turn Sandy Land into Grazing Grounds 82

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BURMA

Newly-Appointed Chinese Ambassador to Burma Presents Credentials to Acting Chairman of Revolutionary Council of Union of Burma 84

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Sihanouk, Samdech Penn Nouth Extend Gratitude to Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu, Premier Chou En-lai for Greetings to NUFC Anniversary 84

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Joint Communique on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between People's Republic of China and Federal Republic of Cameroon 87

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Chinese Ambassador Presents Credentials to Equatorial Guinean President 88

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Hungarian Ambassador to China Gives Reception for Liberation Anniversary 88

Page

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Ambassador to Mali Gives Dinner in Honor of Cambodian RGNU Delegation 89

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Agreement on Economic and Technical Cooperation Signed in Peking between Governments of China and Mauritania 89

Premier Chou En-lai and Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meet Mauritanian Government Delegation Led by Minister Namdi Ould Mouknass 90

Mauritanian Foreign Minister Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking 90

Mauritanian Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Visit to Northeast China 93

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Photo Exhibition on China's Achievements in Socialist Construction Opens in Mogadishu 94

CHINA AND US

China's 489th Warning against US Imperialist Military Provocations . . . 94

NATIONAL

BOURGEOIS VS. REVOLUTIONARY LINE

"Balance" Is Sham, Restoration Is True 95

EDUCATION

Vigorously Use Mao Tse-tung's Thought to Educate Students 100

Master Materialist Dialectics, Apply It in Remolding a "Backward" Class 105

COTTON PRODUCTION

Actively Develop Cotton Production Under the Guidance of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 108

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Central China City Adds Small, Medium-Sized Enterprises 117

MINING

People in Southwest China Province Develop Iron Mining 118

Page

AGRICULTURE

China's Spring Sowing Advances from South to North 119

Emancipated Tibetan Serfs Reap Good Grain Harvests in Cold Highland Hsien 121

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese National Defense Ministry Sends Message of Condolences on Passing Away of Algerian Colonel Abdelkader Chabou 123

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Sihanouk, Prime Minister Penn Nouth Send Message of Thanks to Chairman Mao, Vice Chairman Lin, Premier Chou 123

Prince Souphanouvong Thanks Chairman Mao, Vice Chairman Lin and Premier Chou for Congratulations on Great Victories in Laos 125

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Greets Establishment of Diplomatic Relations Between China and Cameroon 126

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Foreign Secretary Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim 127

CHINA AND JAPAN

Kojo Goto Gives Luncheon in Honor of Leading Members of Chinese Table Tennis Delegation 127

JAPAN

Japanese Reactionaries Intensify Economic Expansion in Southeast Asia 128

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian Government Delegation Leaves China for Visit to Korea 130

Page

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Communist Party Leader Receives Chinese Workers' Delegation . . 131

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Delegation of Swedish United NFL-Groups Leaves Peking for Home 131

US

US Monopolies Make Fortunes in Aggressive War 131

NATIONAL

INVESTIGATION AND STUDY

Carrying Out Investigation and Study Well Is an Important Guarantee of Correct Execution of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 133

"FOUR-GOOD" COMPANY

Maintain the Study of Philosophy, Let Four-Good Flowers Bloom 141

LINE EDUCATION

Conscientiously Study the Documents of the Party's "9th Congress," Continue to Deepen Education on Line 146

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Second Fukien Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, Second Fukien Provincial Party Committee Elected 151

PLA AND PEOPLE

Stories about Unity between Army and People in Tibet 154

MASS INDOCTRINATION

Mao Tsetung Thought Art Group Tours Mountain Areas 156

MINING

Miners' Scientific Research Institute Achieves Important Successes 157

North China Hsien Opens Small Iron Mines 159

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

Northeast China Administrative Region Makes Chemical Fertilizer from Low Grade Phosphorus 161

Page

AGRICULTURE

Small North China Farm Implements Plant Makes New-Type Winnower-Thresher 162

COTTON HARVEST

Commune on Shanghai Outskirts Wrests High Cotton Yield from Natural Calamities 163

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CALLEY TRIAL

Nixon Can Not Escape Justice of History 166

CHINA AND CUBA

Photo Exhibition on China's Industrial, Agricultural Achievements Opened in Cuba 167

CHINA AND GUINEA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Newly Appointed Guinean Ambassador to China 168

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Leader Virgil Trofin Receives Chinese Workers' Delegation . . . 169

TABLE TENNIS CHAMPIONSHIPS

Chinese Table Tennis Players Issue Statement Refusing to Compete with Players Sent by Phnom Penh, Saigon Puppet Cliques 169

US AND INDOCHINA

Nixon Impudently Presents His Defeat as Victory 170

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Insist on Linking Theory with Practice and Seriously Remold World Outlook 172

"MAY 7" CADRE SCHOOLS

Leading Members Must Go in the Fore to Revolutionize Thinking 176

Take the Training of In-Service Cadres in Turn as a Major Political Task 180

Page

RUSTICATION OF URBAN YOUTHS

Heighten Consciousness of Line Struggle, Conscientiously Carry Out Re-Education Work Well 184

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

Shantung Leading Cadres Study Works of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao 188

WEATHER FORECASTING

Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Guides Weather Station in Typhoon Forecasting 190

MEDICAL AND HEALTH WORK

Progress in Medical and Health Work in Inner Mongolia's Farming and Livestock Areas 192

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

AKI Article: "Great Encouragement, Precious Aid" 194

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Addresses Special Message to Queen Sisowath Kossamak 195

CHINA AND INDIA

Chinese Embassy in India Strongly Protests against Indian Government's Connivance at Provocation before Chinese Embassy 198

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Ambassador to Nepal Gives Dinner in Honor of Nepalese National Panchayat Goodwill Delegation 199

CHINA AND SOMALIA

China's Photo Exhibition Closes in Mogadishu 200

CHINA AND SUDAN

Chinese Medical Team Arrives in Sudan 200

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

April 12, 1971 No. 4875

****
* NATIONAL *
****

SELF-COMPLACENCY

We Cannot Really Learn Anything Until We Rid Ourselves of Complacency

by

Hu Yen-ta (胡彦达), director of a certain warehouse under the Logistics Department of North China Sea Fleet

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 26, 1971)

I started studying Chairman Mao's philosophic works in 1962. Practice of the living study and application of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in the past few years has made me understand deeply: "Complacency is the enemy of study. We cannot really learn anything until we rid ourselves of complacency." Only by continuously combating arrogance, breaking down complacency and getting rid of blindness in thinking in the course of study shall we be able to adopt a serious attitude toward study, to have long-range perseverance in study, to gradually deepen our understanding of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking and to continuously study and apply it at a new level.

The first ideological obstacle I met in the course of study was that I was satisfied with my practical experience of the past and that I belittled the study of theory.

For some time I had the misunderstanding that I joined the army during the period of the War of Resistance against Japanese Aggression and I had some experience of actual fighting and day-to-day work, so that there would be no harm if I slackened study slightly.

Is it true that there can be no harm if I slacken study slightly? Facts have taught me a big lesson.

The leadership once sent me to a certain locality to build a project. At the moment I told myself that I had handled such projects many times in the past and there would be no problem of accomplishing the task. To my consternation I made a few mistakes in my work. Take the selection of the worksite for example. I worked in accordance with my past experience, but it turned out that my experience was entirely inapplicable.

Why was it that my subjective imagination was incompatible with the objective reality? Bearing this question in mind, I studied Chairman Mao's great teaching: "Those experienced in work must take up the study of theory and must read seriously; only then will they be able to systematize and synthesize their experience and raise it to the level of theory, only then will they not mistake their partial experience for universal truth and not commit empiricist errors."

Chairman Mao's teaching made me understand deeply: I cannot do my work well if I am simply satisfied with my practical experience of the past. Practical experience of the past is very valuable, but it was gained under given conditions and so it is only perceptual and partial knowledge. Only by reading earnestly and by using the revolutionary theories to transform the past experience by "discarding the dross and selecting the essential, eliminating the false and retaining the true, proceeding from the one to the other and from the outside to the inside," can we correctly apply and continuously develop this experience and avoid committing empiricist errors.

After that, I made strenuous effort to study "On Practice" and "On Contradiction" in conjunction with my practical work and perseveringly took these two articles by Chairman Mao as the guide in analyzing, comparing and applying my past experience and in continuously summing up and probing for new experience. To find a suitable worksite, I and the comrades made many investigations, applied the dialectical-materialist theory of the relationship between the general character and the individual character, analyzed the general law of this task and looked for the particular law of local building construction. Selecting a worksite in accordance with this guiding thought, we very quickly found an ideal locality and started working. In less than 20 days we accomplished this task ahead of schedule.

This incident deeply enlightened me and made me understand more clearly that things came into being and developed continuously. "The old process ends and a new one begins. The new process contains new contradictions." For this reason, I can do nothing if I am satisfied with my old experience of the past and rest on my laurels. I must continuously develop my old experience and sum up new experience while resolving the new contradictions. To achieve this, I must diligently study the revolutionary theories and Chairman Mao's philosophic works. Reviewing my scanty old experience of the past, I see that this experience was entirely an outcome of using Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking to guide the practice of my fight and my work. In the future, in developing my old experience and summing up the new experience, I must also make strenuous efforts to study and apply Chairman Mao's philosophic works in a living way and use Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking to guide my new practice and sum up my experience of the new practice.

The second ideological obstacle I often met in the course of study was that I was complacent with my generalized attitude toward study and set a low standard for and imposed low demands on myself.

I was wounded seven times during the years of war. The serious after-effects of these wounds brought great difficulties to my study. In the face of difficulties, I sometimes had such an idea: "I am physically weak and my brain is not very useful and I am also very busy with my work. It is fairly good if I can learn a little bit. The requirements for other people should not be imposed on me." This actually was an expression of my low consciousness in study. For this reason, as soon as this idea recurred in my mind, I repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teaching "We must read seriously," and immediately waged a fierce struggle against this erroneous idea.

I thought in myself: To read seriously means that I must attach great importance to reading, take study earnestly as a thing of prime importance, make strenuous and painstaking efforts to study, and uphold a high standard and exacting demands. How can one really learn anything if one is complacent with a low standard, lives in comfort and makes no strenuous effort? Only by completely breaking down "complacency" and reading really "seriously" can one have the eager desire for knowledge, make arduous efforts to overcome difficulties and have a real grasp of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking.

I could still remember this: After the "May 1" anti-"mopping-up" campaign in 1942, the organization sent me to study in the Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy. At the time the Japanese bandits were planning a so-called "iron-walled encirclement." Our circumstances were then very difficult. Battles were very frequent. We had to cope with the Japanese bandits the whole day. The conditions for study were very poor, but we all kept on studying intensively during the odd moments between battles.

We were on one occasion engaged in a fierce battle in rain against the Japanese bandits for three days and two nights near the Paihua Mountains. On the third night, we made a forced march through the night and broke through the encirclement of the enemy. We were then so very tired that we could hardly open our eyes. Yet we were in high spirits and studied Chairman Mao's brilliant article "Problems of Strategy in Guerrilla War Against Japan" in conjunction with this anti-"mopping up" campaign.

It was precisely in this way that we studied diligently, arduously went through practice and, with the help of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic idea, "we retreat when the enemy advance, we harass the enemy when they camp, we attack when they are tired, we pursue when they retreat," thereby shattering the enemy's iron-walled encirclement.

Why was it that we still could carry out study perseveringly and unswervingly during the war years when the conditions for study were so very poor? It was because we always felt the situation was very pressing and we could not win our battles if we did not study and, subsequently, we took study as something of prime importance which had to be handled conscientiously.

Now the struggle has deepened and the revolution developed. "We must be prepared to carry out a great struggle which has many special points different from the form of struggle conducted in the past." If we do not continue studying, we cannot continue to win battles on the road of sustained revolution. The conditions are still more pressing. How can I be contented and say that "it is fairly good if I can learn a little bit"? How should I not handle my study conscientiously?

Thus thinking, I raised my standard of study and increased my enthusiasm for study.

I was once wounded in the head. For a long time, I often felt headaches and could not go into sleep. Sometimes I could not fall asleep for a few nights in succession. After reading continuously for half an hour I would feel dizzy and the buzzing in my ears became more serious. But the poorer my physical health became and the greater my difficulties were, the more should I make strenuous efforts to carry out study. I continuously inspired myself with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "What really counts in the world is conscientiousness, and the Communist Party is most particular about being conscientious." When headaches were really very acute, I went out of doors to take a walk and relax myself; I resumed my study when I came back.

I have a poor memory. Sometimes I have already forgotten the things in the first page by the time I come to the second. Then I tried to overcome my difficulty by studying more diligently. I spent two hours or even three hours to study what others took only one hour to study; I read over an article ten or twenty times which other people could understand by reading once or twice. In my opinion, it is good to memorize even only one character after reading an article once. In this way, I can memorize a sentence after reading the article a few dozen times and can memorize a paragraph after reading the article a few hundred times. What really counts in study is perseverance.

In the past few years, accumulating things bit by bit in this way, I read Volumes I to IV of Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung from cover to cover several times, read through Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works time and again, and also committed into memory a few dozen philosophic quotations from Chairman Mao.

After breaking down "complacency," I had the desire for knowledge and the spirit of enduring hardships in study. To insure that I could spare time for study despite my being busy with day-to-day work, I formulated a system for myself: Besides doing "everyday study" in the morning, I spare one or two hours every night specially for studying Chairman Mao's philosophic works. No matter how busy my work is and how heavy my tasks are, I do these two "everyday readings" without exception.

I once had to do a task by shock tactics from the afternoon to 4 o'clock the next morning. After finishing this task, I felt pain all over my body and my head ached, but I recalled that I had not done "everyday reading" the previous night. Accordingly I returned to my office to study Chairman Mao's

philosophic works. The day had already dawned when I finished making up "everyday reading" and came out of the office. I started doing the work of the next day.

Practice made me realize: Busy work is a normal condition of the revolution. How can one who makes revolution avoid being busy? But "being busy" is only the outward appearance while "complacency" is the essence. If one is "complacent" ideologically, one will become lazy in study under the pretext of "being busy." If he continuously and vigorously fights against "complacency" he can find from busy work how to avoid "being busy" and perseveringly find time for study.

The third ideological obstacle I met in the practice of study was that I was complacent with the idea that my study was near completion.

Oil was once discovered in the sewer in the main oil storage room in the warehouse. To find the source of this oil, I followed Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Whoever wants to know a thing has no way of doing so except by coming into contact with it, that is, by living (practicing) in its environment," and went into the storage room and, together with the fighters, investigated the situation for more than two months. Eventually we discovered that the leakage of oil was chiefly caused by the improper drainage of oil left in the bottom of the oil tank. Accordingly we adopted measures to improve the drainage, thereby solving the problem of leakage of oil. At the time I thought that I had produced good result in applying this quotation from Chairman Mao and that my study of it was near perfection.

Not long after that, I came for the second time to the main oil storage room and discovered that the masses had, during practice, developed a method of draining oil left in the bottom of the oil tank, which greatly reduced the intensity of labor and increased the efficiency of work. The fighters said happily: "Each time we study 'On Practice,' we improve our method of work and make a new improvement!" The fighters' action of never being complacent greatly enlightened me. Why was I complacent after making some investigations and having solved some questions at the initial stage? This showed that I did not have a real grasp of this quotation from Chairman Mao and I still did not understand it.

Practice has no end. The people's understanding of practice also has no end. Therefore, to know something really well, we should in no way be satisfied with coming into contact with the thing just once or twice in the way a dragonfly skims over water; instead, we should go continuously and penetratingly into the environment of this thing.

Then I came for the third time to the main oil storage room. Obeying the dialectical-materialist theory of knowledge as pointed out by Chairman Mao in his teaching, "Practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge--this repeats itself in endless cycles," I continuously groped about in the dark, studied and summed up experience during practice. I improved the original method of work three times. As a result, efficiency of work was greatly increased and a large number of oil pipes was saved.

The practice of going three times to the main oil storage room and improving the method of work three times made me understand deeply: We can never exhaustively study and apply the treasure trove of theories in Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking. Only by continuously struggling against complacency in study and "after many repetitions of the process leading from matter to consciousness and then back to matter, that is, leading from practice to knowledge and then back to practice," shall we be able to deepen gradually our understanding of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking. We must maintain the insatiable spirit, keep on studying, go through practice repeatedly, delve into a thing arduously, and devote our lives to really making efforts to study and apply Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way.

Great leader Chairman Mao pointed out incisively in the early 1960's: "The next 50 to 100 years, beginning from now, will be a great era of radical change in the social system throughout the world and an earth-shaking era." To meet the needs of this great era and to usher in the new and more arduous task, we must fight an ideological battle in depth and perseveringly to combat arrogance and break complacency and, during this battle, continuously heighten our consciousness in study, rectify our revolutionary style of study and push forward the mass movement of living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought to a higher level!

* * *

OLD REVOLUTIONARY BASE

Hand Down the Spirit of Kut'ien Meeting to the Future Generations

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 28, 1971)

"Red flags leap over the River Ting
And move straight down to Lungyen and Shanghang."

Shanghang hsien, Fukien Province, was an old revolutionary base founded by great leader Chairman Mao during the period of the Second Revolutionary Civil War. Here, Chairman Mao called and presided over the historic Kut'ien Meeting and wrote the ever-sparkling Kut'ien Meeting Resolution, pointing out the orientation of the building of our Party and our Army.

Chairman Mao's great revolutionary practice and the ever-sparkling Kut'ien Meeting Resolution illuminated the revolutionary road for the people of Shanghang. Closely following great leader Chairman Mao, the people of Shanghang bravely fought against the Kuomintang reactionaries before the liberation and firmly struggled against renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line after the liberation. Tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, they took on a completely new mental outlook. They were determined to develop their glorious revolutionary traditions and to advance forever in triumph along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

Firmly Defend Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

Guided by the light of the brilliant Kut'ien Meeting Resolution, the Communists, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary masses of Shanghang hsien bravely defended Chairman Mao's revolutionary line during the years of war before the liberation and during the socialist revolution and socialist construction after the liberation.

The militia company of Wulung brigade which fights and lives throughout the year near the site of the Kut'ien Meeting is an advanced group bravely defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Liao Chung-hu, commander of this militia company, is resolved to learn the revolutionary spirit of the Old Red Army and the Old Red Guard Militia of the past, to firmly give prominence to proletarian politics and to make revolution vigorously. In 1964, counter-revolutionary revisionist Lo Jui-ch'ing came to Kut'ien and tried to prevent the militiamen from giving prominence to proletarian politics by means of "big military tournaments." During the fierce struggle between the two lines, Liao Chung-chu and this militia company touched off an upsurge of the living study and application of the two "Resolutions" with the help of the "Red 4th Company," a heroic company of the PLA which was carrying out political camping in Kut'ien. They resisted the evil wind of "big military tournaments" and defended Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

In spring last year, Shanghang hsien was attacked by a cold wave, the like of which was rarely seen in the past few decades. The prolonged low temperature and drizzle caused serious rotting of seed and seedlings. Some people lacked the courage to struggle resolutely against this natural disaster. Liao Chung-chu led the militiamen to develop the Red Army's glorious tradition of fighting bravely. They fought under the lamps in the fields at night to secure the harvest of grain for the revolutionary cause. They sowed seeds in every spot where the seedlings had rotted. Eventually the acreage sown to early-crop rice was expanded and a bumper harvest reaped. Filled with the happiness derived from the reaping of a bumper harvest, many cadres and commune members warmly praised the militia company for setting an example in defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

There also lived by the bank of Ts'aihsi River an old mother of the Red Army who firmly defended Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. She was Wang Ch'iu-lien, a communist in her sixties, of Ts'aihsi brigade, Ts'aihsi commune. During the period of the second revolutionary civil war, Chairman Mao led the Worker-Peasant Army to Ts'aihsi. Wang Ch'iu-lien was then a women representative of the hsiang. Now, she is a feeder of the pig farm operated by the brigade and also an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in Lungyen area.

When the Red Army came to Ts'aihsi, Wang Ch'iu-lien exhorted her husband to enlist in the Red Army. After her husband sacrificed himself for the revolutionary cause, she and the women laborers of the whole hsiang fought in the paddy fields during the difficult years of war when most of the men had joined the Red Army. She learned to plow and hoe the land--the farm jobs which women never did before, and grew grain for the Red Army on the frontier.

In 1949, after Fukien Province was liberated, Wang Ch'iu-lien was elected again as woman representative of the hsiang. As she did in the past when she followed Chairman Mao in making revolution, she stood on the first line of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and fought bravely in defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

During the agrarian reform, she took the lead in actively joining the movement for exterminating bandits and combating bullies.

During the three years of difficulties, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i fanned the evil wind of restoring capitalism. The capitalist-roaders in Fukien Province vigorously peddled Liu Shao-ch'i's trash. The policy of "fixing output quota based on the household" was also put into effect in Ts'aihsi hsiang.

Wang Ch'iu-lien got together with the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants to firmly oppose this evil wind. She and many poor and lower-middle peasants perseveringly took part in collective productive labor, getting up early to pick manure and sending it to the fields of the collective, and going to anywhere in the brigade where production was busy. When some commune members did not understand clearly the trash of "fixing output quota based on the

household," she patiently did propaganda work among them. One of the commune members told her that the brigade had allotted him a plot of land for private farming. She said to this commune member: "Comrade, the land belongs to the collective. Fixing the output quota based on the household is incompatible with the socialist orientation indicated by Chairman Mao. We must never do this!" As a result of the objection by Wang Ch'iu-lien and other poor and lower-middle peasants, this brigade very quickly checked the evil wind of "fixing the output quota based on the household."

Since then Wang Ch'iu-lien has always followed the socialist road. Her adopted son, a deputy leader of a production team, was once poisoned by Liu Shao-ch'i's fallacy of "money in command," so that he was not contented with doing farming in the production team. This impeded the collective production in the production team. Upon learning this, Wang Ch'iu-lien called on him and got together with him to recall the past bitterness and think about the present happiness. She also told him the miserable life under the Kuomintang reactionary rule in the past, so as to arouse his class consciousness. With her help, this deputy production team leader very quickly enhanced his consciousness and devoted himself to the collective. Production in the production team gradually turned for the better.

Be A Leader in Carrying Out Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

Born during the fierce struggle between the two classes and between the two lines, the revolutionary committee of Shanghang hsien perseveringly put the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the first position in all work. Its members conscientiously implemented the two "Resolutions" and were resolved to be leaders in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The new and old cadres of the hsien revolutionary committee found happiness and glory in working in the old revolutionary base area founded by Chairman Mao. They were determined to fight their whole lives to carry out and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The first plenary session of the hsien revolutionary committee was held in the former site of the Kut'ien Meeting. In this plenary session, former members of the Old Red Guard Militia gave accounts of their experience in following Chairman Mao in making revolution in the past, and the committee members studied the Kut'ien Meeting Resolution once again and learned an impressive lesson of the revolutionary traditions and the political line.

The few revolutionary cadres who were responsible for leadership work in the former hsien committee said in excitement: "Formerly, we worked in Shanghang, an old revolutionary base area, but we did not work in accordance with the Kut'ien Meeting Resolution. Throughout the year we only grasped harvesting and sowing. We paid attention only to the four seasons, not the four firsts. As a result, we did a great deal of hard work but met many problems. In the future, we must firmly give prominence to proletarian politics and conscientiously carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

During the very busy season of spring plowing and sowing, the revolutionary people of the whole hsien were in an upsurge of grasping revolution and promoting production, and production developed very quickly. But in Chiaoyang commune which was situated in a remote mountain area, production lagged behind other localities. A member of the hsien revolutionary committee came and stayed to work in this commune. He did not grasp the key link of the struggle between the two classes and between the two lines, so he failed to score any positive result.

Later, the chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee came to this commune and discovered that the principal problem of this commune was that the leading group did not grasp the root of the problem and a handful of class enemies took the opportunity to undermine the collective economy by inciting some commune members to go up the mountains to do sideline production. Accordingly, he roused all to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's teachings about class struggle and the line struggle and also fully roused the masses to grasp tightly class struggle and to squarely criticize the capitalist tendency. As a result, the bad elements who tried to undermine the collective production were dragged out, production in Chiaoyang commune improved very quickly and spring plowing and sowing was carried out at high speed and successfully.

The Shanghang hsien revolutionary committee conscientiously summed up the experience and drew lessons from this incident and understood more clearly the important meaning of giving prominence to proletarian politics. They formulated a study system which was proved practical and workable and led the people of the whole hsien to carry out in depth the mass movement of living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Subsequently, a number of advanced groups and advanced individuals emerged very quickly from the mass movement of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in various localities. Consciousness turned into matter. The situation of grasping revolution and promoting production improved continuously in the whole hsien.

In this successful situation, some leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee cherished complacency and thought that their giving prominence to proletarian politics was near perfection. Later, an incident happened in this hsien. Taking into consideration the fact that Shanghang had high mountains with narrow paths and steep slopes, the hsien farm machine plant successfully trial made a handy, portable and durable thresher. The hsien revolutionary committee sent this thresher to the provincial authorities and received commendations to the effect that the hsien farm machine plant had followed very well the orientation of serving agriculture. As a result, some members of the hsien revolutionary committee felt elated and did not go further to make the farm machine plant continue producing this kind of thresher which would give this machine a solid role in production. Instead, they wanted the farm machine plant to trial make other products. This style of only seeking superficial successes and not working in a down-to-earth manner was criticized by the higher level.

This incident caused a great shock within the hsien revolutionary committee. They held study classes, carried out open-door rectification campaign and conscientiously conducted education on ideology and political lines. They criticized

arrogance and complacency in depth and were determined to carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line firmly and unswervingly, thereby pushing the work of all branches in the whole hsien to develop forever in the orientation pointed out by Chairman Mao.

Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Guides the Younger Generation To Grow Up Soundly

In Shanghang hsien, more than 10,000 educated youths have come from various other localities in this province and settled in the production teams. They are growing up vigorously under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and have become a fresh force in building the socialist new countryside. A large group of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought have emerged from among them. Many of them also have gloriously joined the Chinese Communist Party or the Communist Youth League.

Wang Kuo-chang, leader of Jungwu No. 3 production team, Kut'ien commune, is a 20-year-old educated youth. He came to Kut'ien two years ago. Since then, he has conscientiously learned things from the poor and lower-middle peasants and modestly received re-education from them. He brought from the city a set of brand-new tools. In only one year, the hoe he brought with him was worn out, the shoulder pole broken and the dung basket torn. Because he was good in thinking and in doing labor, the poor and lower-middle peasants elected him their production team leader.

After taking the post of a production team leader, he was confronted with one thousand and one tasks. What should he do to run the production team well? He sought advice from the old poor peasants. The old poor peasants told him eagerly: "Chairman Mao wrote the Kut'ien Meeting Resolution when he was in Kut'ien. We are in Kut'ien and we should carry out this Resolution all the more perseveringly and unswervingly!" He was enlightened. After that, under the leadership of the brigade Party branch, he grasped the root of problems although he had one thousand and one tasks to do. He first ran well the political evening school of the production team and conscientiously organized the commune members to study Chairman Mao's works and to revolutionize their thinking.

On one occasion a speculator in the production team frenziedly attempted to undermine pig raising. This thing aroused his vigilance. He and other educated youths of the production team wrote a big-character poster entitled, "Be Vigilant Against the New Trend of Class Struggle" that night and roused the masses to uncover, criticize and struggle against this bad element.

In Jungwu No. 3 production team, because prominence was given to proletarian politics and a firm hold taken of the key link of class struggle and the line struggle, ten activists in the study of Chairman Mao's works emerged for the first time last year. Grain output increased from 200 catties to 400 catties per mow.

In Sheshan brigade, Nanyang commune, Shanghang hsien, ten educated youths formed a mountain reclamation team. Defying the intense heat of the sun, the winds and the frost, they climbed the Paiyun Mountains and founded an

enterprise through hard work on the barren mountains. They grew paddy on the mountains.

In the past, this brigade had some 20 mow of farmland lying on the remote Paiyun Mountains. This farmland was not managed well so that it did not give a good yield. This attracted the close attention of the educated youths who settled in Sheshan brigade. On their own initiative, they asked permission from the brigade Party branch to go to the mountains and tend this farmland. With the consent of the Party branch and under the leadership of some old poor peasants, they took with them their copies of the precious red book and bravely went up the Paiyun Mountains.

Paiyun Mountains are high and covered with dense forests. The peaks are clouded the year round. There was only one dilapidated temple and an unbridled old buffalo on the mountains. But the educated youths were not daunted by these difficulties. The first night after they went up the mountains, they gathered in the dilapidated temple and recalled the brilliant revolutionary practice of Chairman Mao in leading the Red Army to fight amid hardships in the past. They said: "No matter how difficult our conditions and how great our hardships are now, they are beyond comparison with the difficulties in the revolutionary struggle which Chairman Mao led the Red Army to wage in the past. To carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we revolutionary youths must have the spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death."

They made battlefields on the Paiyun Mountains, fighting against the sterile land and evil streams. When draft cattle were lacking, they went to the fields and pulled the plows themselves. They did not know how to transplant seedlings, but they learned modestly from the poor and lower-middle peasants. Water was cold on the high mountains, so that two crops could not be planted in a year. Accordingly, they made scientific experiments on a big scale. They experimentally extended the breeding of seedlings with soil attached to the roots and adopted the early-ripening varieties. After one year's hard struggle, they reaped a bumper harvest of grain, opening a new road of growing two crops in a year on high mountains where water was cold. The educated youths also grew up quickly during the struggle.

This mountain reclamation team was rated an advanced group in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Its leader gloriously attended the 1st Fukien provincial representative meeting of activists of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. The poor and lower-middle peasants praised this team, saying: "With Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, it is really possible to change man's thinking and the natural conditions. With such revolutionary youths, the power of the proletariat definitely will never change its political color!"

- NCNA correspondent and NCNA reporter

* * *

MEDICAL EDUCATION

Resolutely Carry Out the Revolutionization of Medical Education to the End

- A repudiation of Liu Shao-ch'i and company's preposterous reactionary views on medical education

by

Editorial Group of the Revolutionary Committee of the Kirin Medical University

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 27, 1971)

After the great proletarian cultural revolution destroyed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed forward by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in educational and public health departments, the working class mounted the political stage of struggle-criticism-transformation in the superstructure and put an end to the rule by bourgeois intellectual elements over medical education. Now Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Instructions" and other instructions on medical and public health work illuminate the road of revolutionization of medical education.

However, the struggle between the two lines on the medical education front has not yet come to an end. At present, under the vigorously developing new situation in the revolutionization of medical education, we must continue to develop deep-goingly revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, thoroughly eliminate the remnant poison of the various preposterous reactionary views on medical education spread by Liu Shao-ch'i and company and carry out the struggle between the two lines on the medical education front to the end.

Medical Education Must Be Geared to the Workers, Peasants and Soldiers and Serve the Majority of People

"The question of whom do we serve is a fundamental question, a question of principle." Whether to gear medical education to the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers or to the small number of the rich old gentlemen of urban areas is a fundamental question of the struggle between the two lines in medical education.

Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and company fanatically opposed Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They totally disregarded the lack of medical service in our countryside and the urgent needs of the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, placed the emphasis of medical work totally on large cities, and openly advocated medical service for rich gentlemen in cities.

In order to satisfy the interests of the small number of rich gentlemen in cities, they proposed: "Advanced medical education should be emphasized on the training of public health cadres." They totally dismissed the excellent tradition of the old liberated areas where public health cadres were trained during

the revolutionary civil wars, abolished the various short-term educational systems as well as primary and intermediate medical education, established in a big way long-term training systems of "three separation" in a vain attempt to turn the positions of medical education into their bases for the restoration of capitalism.

The storm of the great proletarian cultural revolution destroyed Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, shattered the public health department for urban rich gentlemen, and corrected the orientation for medical work, public health work and medical education work. Chairman Mao's brilliant instructions "Place the emphasis of medical and public health work on the countryside" is now being implemented totally in various localities. This opened up a new situation in the revolutionization of medical education.

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, unprecedented changes on the medical education front are taking place. Training of worker-peasant-soldier doctors chosen directly from workers, peasants and soldiers is an unprecedented act with an epochal significance in the history of medical education. Various types of red medical squads and agricultural medical squads for the training of bare-footed doctors have sprung up in large numbers in various parts of the country. Millions of bare-footed doctors are now growing up healthily in the practice of the three great revolutionary movements. This is a great victory of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line which declared the thorough bankruptcy of Liu Shao-ch'i and company's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education which wanted only bourgeois "advancement" but tried to smother the universalization needed by the workers, peasants and soldiers.

At the present moment the most important task in medical education in our country is still popularization. All medical institutes should make contributions to the popularization of medical education. To neglect popularization is to neglect the needs of the workers, peasants and soldiers. When we depart from the urgent needs of the workers, peasants and soldiers, medical education is bound to slip onto the evil road of capitalism.

However, repudiation of the mistake of neglecting popularization by no means signifies the abandonment of the advancement of medical education. On the contrary, "As the people demand popularization they also demand advancement at the same time." Meanwhile they also "demand advancement along the direction of the workers, peasants and soldiers' own advance and the direction of the proletariat's advance."

As industrial and agricultural production as well as medical service continues to develop, the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers gradually demand the training of more and more talented and virtuous public health personnel who have the idea of wholeheartedly serving the people, and advanced medical theoretical knowledge and medical skill. These are needed by socialist revolution and socialist construction.

Consequently we must have popular medical education for training large numbers of bare-footed doctors, including intermediate medical personnel, as well as advanced medical education for training a certain number of worker-

peasant-soldier students with practical experience so as to organize a medical education system suited to our own country.

Some people think that advancement of medical education amounts to following the old road. But they fail to see that the starting points of the two kinds of advancement are different, the people they serve are different and the educational guidelines are different. Here there is a basic difference of line.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, popularization of medical education was greatly developed and this definitely developed the promotion of the advancement of medical education. But "this kind of advancement is neither advancement in the air nor advancement behind closed doors but advancement on the basis of popularization. This kind of advancement is dictated by popularization but at the same time also furnishes advancement with a guidance."

Ideas that dismiss the advancement of medical education, thinking that anything "high class" is no good, is a wrong way of thinking which appears to be on the "Left" but is actually rightist. We can understand the popularization and advancement of medical education correctly and solve their problems correctly only by clarifying the question of "Whom do we serve?" and by gearing ourselves to the needs of the workers, peasants and soldiers.

In medical education the question of whom do we serve permeates and penetrates everything. This question cannot be solved thoroughly overnight. When we separate ourselves from the question of whom do we serve we shall lose the criterion for judging those questions currently rising in connection with the practical work in medical institutes. For example: the question of native and foreign skills and equipment, the question of integration and division in the establishment of curricula and departments, the question of whether it is necessary to improve the quality of education incessantly and how it should be improved, the question of whether it is necessary to conduct research, what should the subjects of research be, and how should such research be conducted.

The only way to discern promptly those old things which attempt to revive themselves under a "new" form, to repel interference of erroneous ideas of various kinds from the right and the "Left," and to insure that revolutionization of medical education will advance victoriously along the course pointed out by Chairman Mao is to grasp the struggle between the two lines incessantly and energetically respecting questions concerning whom do we serve and to whom should we gear ourselves and distinguish clearly between the right and wrong line.

Cultivation of Revolutionary Medical Personnel Who Are Firm Politically and Skillful Technically

What kind of people are we to cultivate? The question of whether to cultivate revolutionary medical personnel who are firm politically and skillful technically or bourgeois spiritual noblemen who are only expert but not red and who serve rich gentlemen of the cities, has been the focus of the struggle between the two lines on the medical education front.

Chairman Mao taught us long ago: "Young people should give first priority to firm and correct political orientation." As early as during the Second Revolutionary Civil War period the Central Soviet Area, under the kind concern of Chairman Mao, already considered the cultivation of proletarian public health fighters "politically firm and technically skillful" as the fundamental task of medical education.

Dr. Bethune, who was extolled by Chairman Mao, was a brilliant model in the realization of the unification of politics and skill through the revolutionary spirit of the two "extremes" and the constant improvement of medical skill. The cultivation of Bethune-style revolutionary medical personnel who are politically firm and technically skillful, is the concrete realization of Chairman Mao's great educational guideline of "cultured laborers with socialist consciousness" in medical education.

Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in public health departments were promoting such reactionary preposterous views as "hospitals are not institutes of Marxism-Leninism," "public health work is special technical work," etc. Liu Shao-ch'i shamelessly declared: "As long as you are a specialist you will become famous and expert and will have everything." They used the "theory of public health being special" to oppose the Party's leadership over medical education and "technical attainment first" to oppose the giving of prominence to proletarian politics in a vain attempt to cultivate bourgeois spiritual noblemen who were only expert but not red and who could be used to serve their restoration of capitalism.

Chairman Mao repeatedly and severely criticized this erroneous line of opposing the giving of prominence to proletarian politics pushed forward by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents. However, Liu Shao-ch'i and company still stubbornly persevere in their mistake from their bourgeois and reactionary standpoint. We could find neither proletarian political leadership nor conscientious professional and technical leadership in the "urban rich gentlemen's public health departments" under their control. Thus medical education in our country was drawn by them into the dead alley of "technical attainment first", which brought about very grave consequences.

"Technical attainment first" and "intellectual education first" are twin brothers. They are both extremely reactionary and extremely deceitful bourgeois slogans. Lenin once pointed out incisively: "One of the deceitful bourgeois expressions is the belief that schools can divorce themselves from politics..... But they themselves who bring forth this theory give first priority to placing bourgeois politics in school management and spare no efforts in using schools to train obedient but capable slaves for the bourgeoisie."

A large number of facts in medical education has shown that there is no "special technical work" in the world which rises above politics nor are there any "purely technical schools" which are specialized only in transmitting professional knowledge "without concerning themselves with politics." Medical education always trains successors to a certain class. Medical skills are always in the hands of people with the world outlook of a certain class and serve the interests and political line of that class.

Students trained by old medical institutes serve bourgeois ladies and gentlemen humbly and carefully but are very old and rude to workers, peasants and soldiers. These people cannot serve the workers, peasants and soldiers not because they lack "specialization," but because they lack the correct political viewpoint, because their souls have been corrupted by bourgeois ideas and because their skills are commanded by bourgeois politics. So-called "technical attainment first" and "intellectual education first" is in reality bourgeois politics first and bourgeois fame and profit first, which is a spiritual pillar supporting schools ruled by bourgeois intellectual elements and is counter-revolutionary revisionist black stuff for the cultivation of successors to the bourgeoisie.

The great proletarian cultural revolution cleansed the smudge from positions of medical education. The broad masses of people developed a persistent and deep-going revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation against "technical attainment first." But can we say that this reactionary preposterous view of "technical attainment first" has been thoroughly overthrown by criticism and repudiation? Has the struggle between the two lines of giving prominence to proletarian politics and of giving prominence to technical skill in the question of cultivation of people been generally settled?

No, we can definitely not say so. Historical experience and the reality of struggle show us that class struggle is protracted, complex and tortuous and that repudiation against the bourgeois theory of "technical attainment first" can never be achieved once and for all. The struggle between giving prominence to proletarian politics and giving prominence to technical skill in positions of medical education will never end as long as there are still classes and class struggle.

At present large numbers of worker-peasant-soldier students with practical experience in the three great revolutions have entered medical institutes. This is a favorable condition for the cultivation of revolutionary medical personnel who are politically firm and technically skillful. However, some students still do not understand well the historical experience of the struggle between the two lines on the medical education front and therefore are blind at times toward the relation between politics and technical skill and entertain the idea of "automatic redness." Thus bourgeois old ideas and forces of old customs take advantage of it and launch their attack against these students.

Some people said worker-peasant-soldier students in school are "red in thought and sound in foundation; therefore they cannot be changed in a couple of years." Some other people said worker-peasant-soldier students "have passed their political test and should therefore devote themselves to their professional training," attempting to use such ways of thinking to mislead the new students and divert them to the evil road of absorption in technical attainment without paying any attention to politics.

After these theories were repudiated some people again spread the tune of "politics is safe but technical attainment is dangerous." Influenced by this way of thinking, some teachers dared not teach medical theory and technique boldly and some of the students dared not devote themselves to the study of technical skill.

Such facts show that this bourgeois reactionary idea of "technical attainment first" cannot be removed from people's heads easily. It will continue to disguise itself and reappear on the stage. Under the new situation, acute struggle between the two roads of giving prominence to proletarian politics and giving prominence to technical attainment still continue to exist.

Chairman Mao taught us: Politics is the commander and the soul. In the relation between politics and skill, politics always commands skill. In medical education we must firmly give priority to proletarian politics and draw a clear line between bourgeois "technical attainment first" and the proletarian idea of learning and constantly improving technical know-how for the sake of revolution. To be afraid to grasp technical know-how is in reality to be unwilling to use proletarian politics to command technical know-how. This is actually a negative way of repudiating "technical attainment first." As for the "theory of technical know-how is useless," this is simply another trick employed by the stubborn bourgeois forces to oppose the giving of prominence to proletarian politics and a rehash of the slogan of "technical attainment first." We must not fall into this trap.

Our socialist medical institutes must cultivate students who are both red and expert and have both the good idea of serving the people and the skill for serving the people. We must lead the students to study well scientific medical theory as well as medical and therapeutic techniques under the command of proletarian politics and in association with the penetrating repudiation of the bourgeoisie.

"All work done by the school is for the sake of remolding the students' ideology." Politics and technical know-how must be unified on the basis of remolding the students' ideology and of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man. In other words, the whole process of medical education must become a process of remolding the students' ideology and all professional and technical lessons must be without exception for remolding the students' ideology. We must use Mao Tse-tung's thought to occupy and change every professional domain and correct the political orientation of the curriculum.

In the practice of educational revolution the teachers and students must penetratingly repudiate the bourgeoisie in the realm of teaching and professionalism and also the bourgeois reactionary viewpoints in scientific and medical theories. This is also a way to remold the students' ideology and to cultivate the students' proletarian world outlook.

To develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation in the realm of teaching and professionalism and to liberate scientific and medical knowledge from bourgeois idealist and metaphysical distortion and prejudice and restore the original dialectic materialist substance to it so as to enable the students to learn the truths in science, to learn about the human body, to learn about diseases, and to learn about the prevention and treatment of diseases, is the sine qua non for the acceleration of the students' ideological revolutionization and ideological adapting to science and for the establishment of a revolutionary and scientific proletarian world outlook.

Those who do not understand this point, dare not grasp technical skill under the command of proletarian politics, do not let proletarian politics penetrate into teaching and professional work, and think that the slightest emphasis on teaching medical theory and therapeutic techniques will mean "technical attainment first," are "empty politicians," whom we are against. Idle politicians are unable to repel attacks by the various bourgeois ideas in the realm of professional skill nor are they able to repel a comeback of the revisionist line for education.

*

Revolutionization of medical education is a great political revolution and a great ideological revolution in the great destruction and great construction. There is much work in medical institutes to be done at present; but no matter how complex the contradictions, the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and the struggle between Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line have always been the principal and decisive contradiction. If we fail to grasp this principal contradiction in the struggle between the two lines, we shall lose our orientation in educational revolution, waver to the "Left" or right in our work, and the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education will return.

We must resolutely implement Chairman Mao's great instructions of "Let us conduct an education in ideology and the political line," conscientiously develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, carry on line struggle penetratingly, and carry out the revolutionization of medical education to the end under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

MINING

Szechwan Masses Widely Mobilized To Fight a Big Battle of Mining

- In line with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Develop the mining industry"

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 28, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Chengtu, March 27) In conformity with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Develop the mining industry," many hsien and municipalities in Szechwan Province have energetically mobilized the masses in a vigorous effort to strengthen the building of mines and push the development of the iron and steel industry in a plentiful, quick, satisfactory and economical manner. Since the beginning of this year, various parts of the province have widely mobilized the masses to fight a big battle of mining and speedily expand and built a number of mines. Iron ore output shows a 100 percent increase compared with the corresponding period last year. This insures meeting such needs for a big-margin increase in pig iron and steel and rolled steel output.

Szechwan Province has rich iron ore deposits. Most of the mines now being worked in various parts of the province were once extracted in 1958. Many of them were later shut down due to the counter-revolutionary revisionist line vigorously pushed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents who stirred up the sinister trend of snuffing out local industries in a big way.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad revolutionary masses holding high the banner of revolutionary mass criticism vigorously criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. They came further to understand that to develop the iron and steel industry with bigger, quicker, better and more economical results, we must make mining successful, with class struggle and line struggle taken as the lever. To strengthen leadership over such work, the provincial revolutionary committee organized a large number of cadres to penetrate into the midst of basic levels and the masses to drive home the great significance of mine construction. Meanwhile, mine-operating experience of various areas was summed up and exchanged. This prodded various areas into whipping up rapidly an upsurge in a mass movement for the development of the mining industry.

While directing vigorous efforts to mine construction, Szechwan Province repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "In the masses is a great reserve of socialist activism." They aroused the masses to the full and made the most of local enthusiasm for mining. They seriously carried out the guideline of launching large, medium-sized and small enterprises simultaneously and giving more attention to medium-sized and small ones. This accelerated considerably the building of mines.

Due to the practice of letting specialists run mines," Tungfeng Iron Works of Ta hsien in the past put trust in a minority and not in the majority and lagged behind in mine construction all the time, causing a slow-down in the

operation of blast furnaces. Last year, this iron works mobilized the masses to set up eight mining points. Meanwhile, by adopting the method of concentrating forces for a battle of annihilation, they established a new mine with an annual production of 100,000 tons of iron ore, thus assuring an inexhaustible supply of ore materials for blast furnaces.

By organizing the masses to go uphill to open mines, Lu hsien set up very quickly four small iron mines. This stimulated the development of the iron and steel industry of the whole hsien. Rapidly changed was the picture of the hsien marked by not a scrap of iron in hand.

In the course of opening mines, the broad revolutionary masses on the iron-steel front of Szechwan Province have energetically developed the revolutionary spirit of relying on their own efforts and fighting amidst hardship and overcoming difficulties with their own hands. From the collection of funds and raw materials to project designing and construction and equipment installation, many newly built mines in the province have solved their problems by mainly relying on local resources. They have attained the goal of making a small capital investment and committing a small amount of labor and getting quick results in a short period.

* * *

Wuhan Iron and Steel Company Strengthens Mine Production and Construction

- Promoting a ceaseless increase in iron and steel production

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 28, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Wuhan, March 27) Guided by Chairman Mao's guideline of "developing the mining industry," the revolutionary committee of Wuhan Iron and Steel Company and the broad masses of workers and revolutionary cadres of the mines under the company have energetically tapped the potentialities of production and vigorously strengthened mine production and construction. This has stimulated a continuous increase in iron and steel output.

Last year, the Wuhan Iron and Steel Mining Company overfulfilled the state's production plan with the highest iron ore production record set in history. In the first two months of this year, the production plan for iron ore was further fulfilled ahead of schedule, with an output increase of over 70 percent against the corresponding period last year. With an increasingly large supply of ore, output of the Wuhan and Iron Mining Company last year chalked up a big-margin increase. The state's plan for steel and rolled steel was overfulfilled ahead of schedule. For the first two months of this year, iron and steel output stayed at a relatively high level all the time.

Under the Wuhan Iron and Steel Company, the six mines of Tayeh Iron Mine, Linghsiang Iron Mine, Paiyünshih Limestone Mine of Wulungch'üan, Coked Clay Mine, etc., were all set up after liberation. The great leader Chairman Mao took mine production and construction as a matter of great importance and concern. In September, 1958, Chairman Mao personally came over to the Tayeh Iron Mine under the Wuhan Iron and Steel Company for an inspection and personally received the workers and cadres of the mine. He asked much about conditions in mine production and construction. This gave a great inspiration to the broad masses of workers and cadres of the Wuhan Iron and Steel Company. But renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents pushed the counter-revolutionary revisioninst line in a frantic attempt to obstruct and wreck mine production and construction. In disregard of the objective laws for mining, they directed vigorous efforts to disruptive production in the mines under the Wuhan Iron and Steel Company and followed the practice of only extraction and no stripping. This caused a serious disharmony between extracting and stripping in mine after mine.

Later, they further vigorously pushed the reactionary guideline of "grasping the middle and leading both ends forward" and energetically promoted the practice of "doing cooking without rice to be cooked" or building only blast furnaces and open-hearth furnaces without opening mines. They forced the shut-down of some mines. As a result, for long the Wuhan Iron and Steel Company--a giant joint enterprise with a rich ore deposit--could not achieve self-sufficiency. This seriously hindered the development of the Wuhan Iron and Steel Company in its iron and steel production.

After the formation of the revolutionary committee of Wuhan Iron and Steel Company, the broad worker masses of various mines led by revolutionary committees at various levels vigorously criticized the counter-revolutionary

revisionist line pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents. In making criticism, they looked back over the history of the two-line struggle on the metallurgical front and denounced the harm caused by the reactionary guideline of "grasping the middle and leading both ends forward" pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents. They also recalled the joyous scene in which the great leader Chairman Mao made an inspection of the Tayeh Iron Mine. Overwhelmed with feelings, they said, "With Chairman Mao's concern over mine production and construction, we must redouble our efforts to make a good job of mine construction."

To implement seriously on a solid basis Chairman Mao's guideline of "developing the mining industry," Wuhan Iron and Steel Company led by the Hupeh provincial revolutionary committee specially set up a mining command headquarters and seriously strengthened leadership over mine construction. Meanwhile, various mines consolidated the leading squads at various levels and strengthened ideological-political work.

"The masses have infinite creativity." In strengthening mine construction, the various mines under Wuhan Iron and Steel Company have persistently carried out mass movements in a big way and vigorously tapped the potentialities of production through technical innovation. By energetically introducing technical innovations and making equipment on their own, the worker masses of the Tayeh Iron and Steel Company effectively strengthened mines' self-sufficiency in the maintenance and repair of mining machinery and equipment and spare parts and pieces. The level of mine production was rapidly raised.

In the meantime, the various mines under Wuhan Iron and Steel Company have accelerated the pace of mine construction by adopting the method of having old mines lead new ones and large mines small ones, and introducing first native-style mines and then modern ones.

Chinshantien Mine is a big one with very rich deposits. In the construction of this mine, several small-sized open-cut and underground mines were first built to achieve a capacity for production to go into operation with the best possible speed. Then production was combined with construction and a ceaseless effort made toward a larger production capacity in the course of production. When concrete conditions were available, forces were further concentrated on the building of a large-sized mine. This accelerated considerably the pace of mine construction. Over the past two years or so, this mine had showed a year-by-year 100-fold increase in its ore supplies to the state, though burdened with heavy capital construction tasks.

* * *

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Third Hupeh Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, 3rd Hupeh Provincial Party Committee Elected

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Mar. 31, 1971)

the third hupeh provincial congress of the communist party of china was held here from march 23 to 28 with the loving attention of the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader.

a total of 1,150 delegates took part in the congress. in connection with the struggle between the two lines within the party, they conscientiously studied chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and studied chairman mao's important speeches and vice-chairman lin's political report made at the party's ninth national congress, the party constitution, the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee, and the article "long live the victory of the dictatorship of the proletariat exclamation" jointly written by the editorial departments of the "people's daily", the "red flag" and the "liberation army daily" in commemoration of the centenary of the paris commune. holding high the banner of unity for victory of the ninth national congress of the party, the hupeh provincial congress summed up the experience in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line, discussed and set the fighting tasks ahead, and elected the third hupeh provincial committee of the communist party of china.

the congress followed chairman mao's teaching on carrying out education in ideology and political line throughout the party, and constantly gave prominence to education in political line. it stressed that all party members in the province, leading cadres at various levels in particular, must conscientiously read books by marx and lenin and chairman mao's works, so as to raise their ideological and theoretical level, learn to tell genuine marxism from sham marxism, materialism from idealism, the correct line from erroneous lines, and guarantee that our party will always advance victoriously along chairman mao's revolutionary line.

during the congress the delegates, cherishing profound proletarian feelings for chairman mao, visited the site of the central institute of the peasant movement sponsored by chairman mao in wuchang and the place where he lived, to acquaint themselves with chairman mao's great revolutionary practice. they re-studied the article "report on an investigation of the peasant movement in hunan" written by chairman mao in wuchang in the early days of the revolution, and reviewed the fighting course they had lived through in closely following the great leader chairman mao in making revolution during the democratic revolution and especially the socialist revolution and socialist construction. the delegates said: in the high tides of the socialist revolution and socialist construction, chairman mao came to hupeh and inspected our work on many occasions and pointed out our road forward. the sixth plenary session of the eighth party central committee convened by chairman mao in wuchang in 1958, adopted the "resolution on some questions concerning the people's communes", which charted the correct course for the development of the people's communes and directed the mass movement for people's communes to march forward

with giant strides. chairman mao swam the yangtze river at wuhan many times and wrote the splendid poem "swimming -- to the melody shui tiao ko tou". the magnificent prospects of socialist construction he portrayed in the poem have encouraged us to advance valiantly in the storms of the three great revolutionary movements -- class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. chairman mao came to our province again when he made an inspection tour of north, central-south and east china at a crucial moment in the great proletarian cultural revolution. he gave us instructions of utmost importance concerning the great proletarian cultural revolution and guided us in seizing one victory after another in fierce class struggle. by summing up historical experience, the delegates gained a deeper understanding that provided they resolutely and closely follow chairman mao's instructions and revolutionary line, they will have correct orientation, inexhaustible strength, and the ability to unite with all those that can be united and to be victorious at all times. they shouted with great warmth: "long live the victory of chairman mao's revolutionary line exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to him exclamation"

on behalf of the party nucleus group of the hupeh provincial revolutionary committee, comrade tseng ssu-yu, head of the group, made to the congress a work report entitled "advance victoriously along chairman mao's revolutionary line and strive to further strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat". he laid stress on the excellent situation in revolution and production throughout the province since the beginning of the great proletarian cululral revolution. he said: the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in hupeh had over a long period pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line in the province in a vain attempt to restore capitalism. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the masses of party members and other revolutionary people closely followed chairman mao's great strategic plan and, with the support of the chinese people's liberation army and after repeated class struggle, seized back that portion of power which had been usurped by the capitalist roaders. since the estaolishment of the provincial revolutionary committee, the armymen and people in the province, guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, have continued vigorously to grasp the struggle between the two classes and the two lines, mounted attacks on the handful of class enemy and thus further consolidatad the dictatorship of the proletariat. to improve the already excellent situation in revolution and production, we have learned from the typical experience of the six factories and two universities of peking in carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and his principles and policies, devoted great efforts to six factories and one university in hupeh and, by applying the good experience we gained there, improved the work and speeded up the pace in struggle-criticism-transformation in other units. thanks to the integration of mao tsetung thought with the revolutionary practice of the people, revolutionary mass criticism in the province has constantly developed in depth and marked success has been made in purifying the class ranks and in the movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and to oppose corruption, theft, speculation, extravagance and waste. the party organizations at all levels have become purer, stronger and more vigorous through party consolidation and party building. good harvests were reaped in the province last year, with a record grain output. total industrial output value last year was 50 per cent greater than in the preceding year. there is seething activity on the industrial front. a thriving scene is also prevailing in other spheres of endeavour.

Speaking on the future tasks, comrade tseng ssu-yu stressed: no matter how busy they are, all the party members in the province, leading cadres at all levels in particular, should study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought conscientiously and assiduously. it is necessary to deepen revolutionary mass criticism and use dialectical materialism and historical materialism as a sharp weapon to scathingly criticize the reactionary transcendentalism, "theory of productive forces" and "theory of human nature" peddled by liu shao-chi and other swindlers like him. it is necessary to strengthen the party's ideological and organizational building and its centralized leadership. it is necessary to continue to grasp firmly the movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and oppose corruption, theft, speculation, extravagance and waste and do a good job of getting prepared against war. it is necessary to launch a self-education movement to oppose arrogance and complacency and promote modesty and prudence, and constantly improve our style and methods of work so as to accomplish the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth party congress and the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee.

comrade tseng ssu-yu said: our national economy has entered a new and important period of development. the party organizations at all levels must give stronger leadership to economic work and place mao tsetung thought in command of economic work. we must bear firmly in mind chairman mao's great teaching "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", implement in an all-round way the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", and adhere to the general principle of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" in developing the national economy. we must display the revolutionary spirit of maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands, relying on our own efforts, working hard and building our country through diligence and frugality, and carry forward the mass movement "in industry, learn from taching; in agriculture, learn from tachai; the whole nation should learn from the people's liberation army". we must firmly foster the idea of co-ordinating all the endeavours of the nation as an entirety, and make overall planning and unified arrangements. we must combine revolutionary spirit with a scientific approach, give full play to the initiative and creativeness of the people of the province, unite with all the forces that can be united, and fulfil and overfulfil in an all-round way the 1971 state plan and the fourth five-year plan for developing the national economy.

the delegates unanimously approved comrade tseng ssu-yu's work report after animated discussions. thirtytwo of them spoke at the congress.

in accordance with the provisions of the party constitution, the congress, giving full scope to democracy and through repeated discussions and consultation, elected 80 members and 23 alternate members to form the third hupeh provincial committee of the communist party of china. the new party committee is a three-in-one combination of old, middle-aged and young people. the first plenary session of the new party committee elected 17 standing committee members and elected comrade tseng ssu-yu first secretary, comrade liu feng second secretary, and comrades chang ti-hsueh, chang yu-hua, kung ching-teh, chiang yi and pan chen-wu secretaries, of the new provincial party committee. this has been approved by the party central committee.

the first plenary session of the new provincial party committee adopted a decision on strengthening study. the committee calls on the party members and revolutionary masses of the province to be modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness and unite to win still greater victories under the wise leadership of chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader and under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

RUSTICATION OF URBAN YOUTH

A School Girl Dedicated to the People

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1971)

a school girl from tientsin who settled down in the hulunbuir grasslands, northeast china, has been cited as a fine example of dedication to the people.

nineteen-year-old chang yung made painstaking efforts to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and to learn from the poor and lower-middle herdsmen in remoulding her world outlook. in this way she rapidly became a vanguard fighter of the proletariat.

when she died last june in the kelulun river rescuing drowning sheep of a production team, people came from far away to pay their last respects. they said: "she is really our own fine girl exclamation"

she was posthumously admitted to the chinese communist party in compliance with her application and was awarded the title of honour "revolutionary martyr". her life is encouraging the masses on the grasslands to continue the revolution.

by her heroic deeds, chang yung fulfilled her pledge: "my life belongs to the people and i will dedicate it to the people."

chang yung was born in a worker's family. her parents often told her how her grandfather had fled the village and her grandmother starved to death in a year of famine and how her father had toiled as a child labourer and vomited blood as a rickshaw-puller. the family history filled her eyes with tears and her heart with anger. when she was told it was chairman mao who saved the family, she shouted with great warmth: "long live chairman mao exclamation"

her love for chairman mao was expressed in her study of his works when she was still a third-grade pupil in primary school. nurtured by mao tsetung thought, she began to open fire on the old educational system in 1965 at the age of 14. she wrote in her diary: "don't be slaves to examination marks exclamation" in 1968, she was elected an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in her school.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, she was courageous in opposing a handful of the capitalist-roaders in the party and criticizing the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. closely following chairman mao's great strategic plan, she

worked vigorously to publicize and carry out every one of his instructions. she used to say: "as chairman mao's red guards, we should work hard to defend his revolutionary line." she was elected to the congress of tientsin middle school red guards.

on december 22, 1968 chairman mao issued the call: "it is highly necessary for young people with education to go to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants." chang yung, who had just completed junior middle school, was among the first to apply to go.

she and her comrades arrived at the erhtunwula commune in the hsingaernu right banner on the hulunbuir grasslands in april 1969 to settle down among the mongolian herdsmen. the first problem they encountered was the language barrier. she told her comrades: "we must overcome this obstacle because only then can we learn from the poor and lower-middle herdsmen, carry on class struggle and propagate mao tsetung thought." she always brought with her the "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" in the han and mongolian languages and used every minute she could find to study it. hardly six months had passed before she rose at a meeting and spoke in fluent mongolian against the criminal activities of class enemies. the poor and lower-middle herdsmen praised her warmly,

chairman mao teaches: "class struggle is the main subject young people must learn". chang yung was determined to learn it by throwing herself into the thick of struggle.

in the movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and to oppose corruption, theft, speculation, extravagance and waste, a handful of class enemies attempted sabotage. chang yung repeatedly studied "analysis of the classes in chinese society" and other brilliant works by chairman mao. she went from yurt to yurt to make investigations, talk with poor and lower-middle herdsmen about their past and analyse with them the new trends in class struggle. in close cooperation with the poor and lower-middle herdsmen, she exposed the plots of the class enemies and repulsed their attacks. she said: "through this struggle, i've learned from the poor and lower-middle herdsmen their firm, clear-cut proletarian revolutionary stand."

chang yung paid great attention to their fine qualities in order to find out and conquer her own shortcomings.

one day she saw blood on the hand of a herdsman and asked what had happened. he told her he had just been picking maggots off the wounds of some sheep. this struck her for she remembered how she had turned away from that kind of work in disgust. in the evening she studied chairman mao's teaching: "compared with the workers and peasants the unremoulded intellectuals were not clean and ..., in the last analysis, the workers and peasants were the cleanest people and, even though their hands were soiled and their feet smeared with cowdung, they were really cleaner than the bourgeois and petty-bourgeois intellectuals." after that, she made it a point to do the most arduous and dirty jobs. she said: "we must have a bath in mud before we can make big headway in revolutionizing our thinking."

winter is an unpleasant season for the shepherds. but to young chang yung it meant another occasion to temper herself. she volunteered to look after 1,600 frolicking lambs which were considered hard to control even by the most experienced shepherds. one time, as she was grazing the flocks, a blinding snowstorm rose and the animals started

running down wind. at first, she was perplexed. but she remembered the story she heard from the herdsmen of how they had fought in an exceptionally great blizzard to save the sheep. this gave her immense strength. she jumped on to the horse and raced after the flock. finally she stopped the stampede and drove the lambs into a gully until the storm was over.

when spring came, the lambs were plump. but chang yung suffered from severe frostbite. when some people urged her to take good care of herself, she replied: "it's nothing. frost can only make me stronger." the poor and lower-middle herdsmen were full of praise for her. they said: "chang yung is really a girl made of steel."

educated by the party and the poor and lower-middle herdsmen, chang yung changed a great deal ideologically. she loved every hill and stream on the grasslands and her heart beat in unison with those of the masses.

when she learned that a poor herdswoman had tuberculosis and that her husband was not there, chang yung moved into their yurt to look after the patient and do chores for her.

chang yung lived in many yurts and she regarded each as her home. she fetched water, cooked, milked the cow, collected cow-dung and did other work for the herdsmen, who could count on her help whenever they had difficulties. chang yung was dear to their hearts. when chang yung fell ill, an old poor herdswoman looked after her like her own daughter.

"sailing the seas depends on the helmsman, making revolution depends on mao tsetung thought." chang yung always bore this teaching of vice-chairman lin's in mind and made ever greater efforts in the living study and application of chairman mao's works. she had a green satchel in which she carried chairman mao's works and her note-books with her everywhere. she spent every possible minute reading, on the grazing ground or in the yurt. one day, back from a meeting and very tired after a 30-kilometre ride on horseback, she went on discussing the living study and application of chairman mao's works with her comrades until late into the night. after that, she started reading by a small oil lamp. when her comrades urged her to rest, she said: "i'm seeking answers in chairman mao's works to the questions i had today. i cannot go to sleep until i find the answers."

in the 13 months she stayed on the grasslands, chang yung read through the four-volume "selected works of mao tsetung". she studied most frequently chairman mao's teachings concerning the integration of young people with workers and peasants, the remoulding of world outlook and the tempering of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat.

in a few years, she wrote more than 300,000 words of notes and diary, recording her gains in the study in relation to her practice in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. she also wrote two long articles summing up her experience in re-education.

she wrote in her diary: "perseverance and determination are necessary for learning mao tsetung thought. when questions arise, i think of chairman mao's teachings. i analyse everything with mao tsetung thought and fill my mind with it. we, the successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat, must master mao tsetung thought."

PUBLICATIONS

China Publishes "Long Live the Victory of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat" in Five Minority Languages

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1971)

in commemoration of the centenary of the paris commune, the article "long live the victory of the dictatorship of the proletariat" has been translated and published in pamphlet form by the nationality publishing house in five minority languages: mongolian, tibetan, uighur, kazakh and korean. the pamphlets will be on sale in peking and throughout the country beginning april 2.

NATIONAL MINORITIES

People of Various Nationalities in Mountainous South China Area Unite under Guidance of Mao Tsetung Thought

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1971)

people of the tung, miao and han nationalities in three people's communes on the common border of hunan, kweichow and the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, south china, unite and help with each other, advancing along the socialist road under the guidance of mao tsetung thought.

this is a cold mountainous area more than 1,300 metres above sea level. chinese fir and camellia-oil trees grow on the mountain and the streams provide water for irrigation. before liberation, the warlords of the kuomintang, feudal landlords and local rulers often sowed discord among the masses, organized them to fight with arms for control of the mountain, land and water. this created estrangement among the nationalities.

the reactionary ruling classes were overthrown with liberation and the masses advanced along the co-operative road indicated by chairman mao. under the guidance of the party's policy of national equality and unity, the relations among the various nationalities have kept imoroving. the three people's communes have run mao tsetung thought study classes during the great proletarian cultural revolution and make a living study and application of mao tsetung thought. all people, young and old, study chairman mao's works and constantly revolutionize their ideology. mao tsetung thought has linked the people of the three nationalities closely.

at the ninth party congress in 1969, chairman mao issued the great call "unite to win still greater victories." wu yung-chin, of tung nationality, a communist and leader of the tutung people's commune, proposed that the leading members of the three people's communes study this call together and propagate and implement throughout the three communes.

wu yung-chin was born in a poor peasant family. when he was a child of eight, his mother died of starvation and two years later, his father died. wu yung-chin tended oxen for a landlord at the age of 11. he wandered from hunan to kweichow and then to kwangsi, suffering from class oppression and national discrimination in the old society.

soon after liberation, he joined the chinese people's volunteers and went to the forefront of resistance against u.s. aggression and aid to korea. he fought valiantly in the historic sanggamryong battle. recalling the misery in the old society and contrasting it with the present happy life in the study class, he said with great feeling: "chairman mao save us tung, miao and nan poor people from the abyss of hardship and his instructions have linked the hearts of all nationalities." shih teh-kuang, a communist party member and a leading member of the neighbouring tupo people's commune in hunan province, said: "we all are class brothers. we should unite with each other under the guidance of mao tsetung thought and closely follow chairman mao in making revolution."

shih teh-kuang went from hunan to the tutung people's commune in kwangsi in 1969 to introduce his experience in scientific farming to achieve good harvests and brought along improved seeds to give the commune. the tutung commune applied the experience and its total output of grain in 1970 was 800 tons above that of 1969.

the revolutionary committees of the tutung people's commune of kwangsi and the hsinhua people's commune of kweichow together ran a mao tsetung thought study class. they condemned the landlords who in the old society sowed discord among the working people to kill each other and sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies, such as "minority nationalities are backward" spread by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. this heightened their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. in june of 1969, over 2,000 members of these two people's communes built a reservoir which brought 230 hectares of the land of both under irrigation. they named it "reservoir of unity".

SUGAR PRODUCTION

South China Province Makes Rapid Progress in Sugar Cane Production and Sugar Refining

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Mar. 31, 1971)

subtropical kwangtung province, south china, has increased sugar cane output greatly while achieving good grain harvests over the past few years. this is the result of carrying out chairman mao's principle of "taking grain as the key link and ensuring an all-round development".

in 1970 the acreage sown to sugar cane was 19.4 per cent bigger than in 1969 and total output of sugar canes rose 30 per cent.

a large number of communes, production brigades and teams that achieved high yield have emerged in fosnan, swatow, huiyang and other old sugar cane growing areas. chanchiang, chaoching and other new sugar cane growing areas have quickly become high-yield areas.

one of china's main sugar cane growing areas, kwangtung province is warm and has adequate rain and fertile soil. the industrious people started growing sugar cane several thousand years ago and have accumulated wide experience in the long struggle for production. before liberation, under the oppression and exploitation of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism, the province's sugar cane production declined and output was very low.

in new china, agriculture was collectivized under the wise leadership of chairman mao and the communist party. chairman mao's principles and policies on developing socialist farm production were carried out. as a result, sugar cane production shot up. in 1958 during the big leap forward the acreage sown to sugar cane was just over double the amount in the early post-liberation days and the total output rose by 116 per cent.

but during years of temporary difficulties in the national economy from 1960 to 1962 the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in kwangtung pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of developing a monoculture or growing whatever crops the peasants fancied so as to oppose chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line of "taking grain as the key link and ensuring an all-round development". they cut down the sugar cane acreage, an action the poor and lower-middle peasants opposed. during the great proletarian cultural revolution the commune members have criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line with mao tsetung thought as their weapon and firmly acted on chairman mao's instructions. they have again made great efforts to expand sugar cane production while enthusiastically undertaking grain production.

over the past few years the rural areas in the province have deepened the mass movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture. the masses have improved farmland projects by self-reliance and hard struggle and wrested good harvests year after year by overcoming different kinds of natural disasters with revolutionary tenacity.

during the spring planting of sugar cane in 1970 most of the areas had more than 40 cloudy or rainy days with low temperature, something rare in the area while chanchiang and hainan areas had a long dry spell. in the autumn when the sugar cane was in its best period of growth many areas were hit twice by typhoons of hurricane force and downpours. but the commune members, who had been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, took as their example the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai who had heroically triumphed over natural calamity in 1963. they pooled their efforts in fighting against and overcoming natural disaster, planted sugar cane in time and gathered good harvests.

the cadres and masses of the chanchiang administrative region united to combat the natural disasters. braving strong winds, they watered the ground to plant sugar cane. they carried water long distances from ponds, wells and rivers. when sugar cane seedlings withered, they replanted three or four times and overfulfilled the plan.

a severe typhoon struck during the later growing stage, knocking down the canes. the commune members straightened them plant by plant and tended the fields carefully. a good harvest was finally won. output in 1970 was one-third

higher than in the previous year.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "do away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipate the mind", the peasants made bold experiments. they planted sugar cane on barren slopes that the bourgeois experts asserted were unfit. the province planted 18,000 hectares of sugar cane in 1970. at the same time, the sugar growing areas popularized the interplanting of grain and sugar cane, and sugar cane and oil bearing crops to make fuller use of the land in order to increase the sugar cane acreage.

the commune members also learned to plant sugar cane scientifically to raise production. a contingent of cadres, veteran peasants and technicians was formed to do scientific research, and they discovered some of the laws of growing sugar cane. they ended the old notion that "sugar cane should not be planted until spring" on the basis of the warm winter weather in the locality. quite a few regions now plant sugar cane seedlings during the winter, two months earlier. having a longer growing period, the sugar cane grew sturdy. output increased by from 20 to 30 per cent. there was a mass drive to cultivate fine strains of sugar cane, and good methods were worked out to nurse seedlings and select new strains.

the many years of good sugar cane harvests have led to the constant increase of sugar output. the province's sugar output last year rose 20 per cent. over the past few years the province has developed small, medium-sized and big sugar refineries at the same time, using both simple and modern methods. the state has set up some big sugar refineries in sugar cane growing centres, while communes and production brigades have put up many small and medium-sized ones so as to develop the refining industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results. a network of refineries now covers the province.

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

Sun Chi-chou and Family Leave Peking for Visit to Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1971)

mr. sun chi-chou, former third secretary of chiang kai-shek gang's bogus embassy in senegal, who had crossed over, left here with his family by train this morning for a visit to southern china. mr. sun chi-chou visited many places in peking after his arrival in the capital of the motherland on march 13.

mr. sun chi-chou and his family were seen off at the station by fu hao, director of the general office of the foreign ministry, tang hai-kuang, deputy director of the department of european and american affairs of the foreign ministry, and leading members of the peking municipal revolutionary committee and other departments concerned.

during their stay in peking, mr. sun chi-chou and his family visited factories, a people's commune and a school. they saw the modern revolutionary peking opera "the red lantern" and the modern revolutionary dance drama "the red detachment of women" and visited places of historical interest.

mr. sun chi-chou said: "the motherland has been built into such a splendid country so fast. this is a great victory for chairman mao's principle of 'maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts'. today the chinese people have really stood up. i feel very happy and proud now i am back in the motherland."

when he was in peking, mr. sun chi-chou was warmly received by leading members of the foreign ministry, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the other departments concerned.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Designing Team Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1971)

the albanian designing team led by sali angoni, vice-minister of construction and director of the state designing institute, and eqrem dobi, head of the urban construction bureau of the ministry of construction, left here by air for home today, after concluding its visit to china.

present at the airport to see them off were leading comrades of the chinese departments concerned sun hsiao-feng, chung yu-yi, han tsung-cheng and kan ming. spiro rusha, commercial counsellor, and kleo bezhani, economic counsellor, of the albanian embassy in china, were also present.

during its stay in china, the albanian designing team visited factories and mines in peking, shenyang, harbin, fushun, shangnai and nanking.

CHINA AND BULGARIA

Leader of Bulgarian Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1971)

dobri alexiev, leader of the bulgarian government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade of bulgaria, arrived here by air this afternoon.

present at the airport to welcome him were li chiang, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and others.

luben stoyanov, bulgarian ambassador to china, was present.

CHINA AND CHILE

Chilean Friend Jose Venturelli and Wife Leave Peking for Kwangchow Before Going Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1971)

chilean friend jose venturelli, vice-president of the chile-china cultural association, and his wife left peking for kwangchow by plane today before going home. they are being accompanied by comrade ni chih-fu.

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and leading members of the departments concerned keng piao, jen yun-chung, shen chien, lin ping, wu hsiao-ta, chi ni, tai chen-yuan, fang hsiao and lin hsien-nung were present at the airport to see them off.

sergio silva piderit, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chilean embassy in china, was present.

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Chile

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1971)

a chinese government trade delegation led by chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, left here for chile by air today for a friendly visit.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were leading members of the chinese government departments concerned li chiang, lin ping, ling ching, peng chin-po and liu ko.

sergio silva piderit, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chilean embassy in peking, was also present.

CHINA AND INDONESIA

Delegation of Central Committee of Communist Party of Indonesia Sends Letter to Central Committee of Communist Party of China Extending Warmest Greetings on China's Successful Launching of Man-Made Scientific Experiment Earth Satellite

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1971)

the delegation of the central committee of the communist party of indonesia sent a letter to the central committee of the communist party of china on march 20 extending the warmest greetings on china's successful launching of a man-made scientific experiment earth satellite.

the letter reads in full as follows:

to the central committee of the communist party of china,

peking,

at the time that the proletariat and revolutionary people throughout the world are preparing to commemorate the centenary of the paris commune, we heard with great joy the news of the successful launching on march 3, 1971, of the chinese man-made scientific experiment earth satellite.

on behalf of the indonesian communists and revolutionary people of indonesia, the delegation of the central committee of the communist party of indonesia extends the warmest congratulations and revolutionary greetings to the central committee of the communist party of china, the government of the people's republic of china and the fraternal chinese people, and to the workers, commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army, revolutionary cadres, scientists, engineers, technicians, people's militia, for this new brilliant victory.

this new success achieved by the chinese people is a great victory won by the chinese people led by the communist party of china and chairman mao tsetung and guided by the invincible mao tsetung thought. it means a further strengthening of the defensive potential of china by displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance, and it is a manifestation of the might of the dictatorship of the proletariat of the great people's china as a powerful bastion of revolution and socialism in the world.

the continuous progress and big achievements of socialist china is a source of inspiration and encouragement for the oppressed and freedom-loving peoples in the world struggling for genuine national liberation and socialism, and a powerful blow against u.s.-led imperialism, modern revisionism led by the soviet renegade revisionist clique and other international reaction.

the indonesian communists and revolutionary people of indonesia, wholeheartedly and sincerely rejoice at these new successes, and wish the chinese people ever greater and fresher victories, in all fields of socialist revolution and socialist construction.

the delegation of the central committee
of the communist party of indonesia

head of the delegation,
jusuf adjitorop

march 20, 1971

INTERNATIONAL SPORTS

Archery Association of People's Republic of China Lodges Protest with FITA against Its Tailing after US Imperialism in Plotting to Create "Two Chinas"

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1971)

the archery association of the people's republic of china lodged a protest with the international archery federation (fita) today, strongly condemning it for its willing service to the u.s. imperialist plot to create "two chinas" and declaring in all seriousness that the archery association of the people's republic of china withdraws from the fita and severs all relations with it. the protest reads:

under the manipulation of u.s. imperialism, the international archery federation (fita) has gone so far as to accept as its "member" a so-called "archery association" rigged up by the chiang kai-shek bandit gang which has long been repudiated by the chinese people. this is a grave crime committed by u.s. imperialism in plotting to create "two chinas" and interfering in china's internal affairs by utilizing international sports organizations, as well as a shameless provocation against the chinese people. against this, we express our utmost indignation and lodge a strong protest.

it is universally known that there is only one china in the world, that is, the people's republic of china. the archery association of the people's republic of china is the sole legal organization in charge of archery sport for the whole of china. taiwan province has always been an inalienable part of china's territory. the chiang kai-shek bandit gang entrenched in taiwan province is nothing but a political corpse protected by u.s. imperialist bayonets. the so-called "archery association" rigged up by it has no right whatsoever to join any international sports organizations. you have wilfully stuffed it into the fita, and this shows that fita in its willing service to the u.s. imperialist plot of creating "two chinas" has completely degenerated into a tool of u.s. imperialism for opposing china.

the archery association of the people's republic of china strongly condemns the handful of manipulators within the fita for their despicable act of tailing after u.s. imperialism in plotting to create "two chinas" and in making themselves the enemy of the chinese people, and declares in all seriousness that the archery association of the people's republic of china withdraws from the fita and severs all relations with it.

our great leader chairman mao points out: "'lifting a rock only to drop it on one's own feet' is a chinese folk saying to describe the behaviour of certain fools." any plot to create "two chinas" or "one china, one taiwan" is doomed to complete failure. the perverse hostile acts against the chinese people committed by certain persons within the fita in tailing after u.s. imperialism, far from harming china's international prestige in the least, will only further expose before the people of the world their ugly features of tailing after u.s. imperialism in opposing china.

All-China Sports Federation Lodges Protest with International Lawn Tennis Federation against Its Tailing after US Imperialism in Plotting to Create "Two Chinas"

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1971)

all-china sports federation lodged a protest with the international lawn tennis federation today, strongly condemning a handful of manipulators within the international lawn tennis federation for their contemptible act of tailing after u.s. imperialism in plotting to create "two chinas", and declaring in all seriousness that as from this day all-china sports federation withdraws from the international lawn tennis federation and severs all relations with it. the protest reads:

we have learned that the international lawn tennis federation, under the manipulation of u.s. imperialism, has openly accepted the so-called "tennis association" of the chiang kai-shek bandit gang as a full member, flagrantly plotting to create "two chinas". this is a grave political incident in which the international lawn tennis federation tails after u.s. imperialism in frantically opposing china in international sports organizations and a gross interference in china's internal affairs. against this, we hereby lodge a strong protest.

as is known to all, there is only one china in the world, and that is the people's republic of china. taiwan is an inalienable part of china's territory. the chinese people have consistently opposed the plot of creating "two chinas" in any form in any international organizations. it is entirely illegal for the international lawn tennis federation to stuff into the federation the chiang kai-shek bandit gang, a political corpse which has long been repudiated by the chinese people. such an act on your part only proves before the people of the whole world that the international lawn tennis federation has degenerated into a servile tool of u.s. imperialism for pushing its "two chinas" plot. this act does not in the least harm china's international prestige nor the development of physical culture and sports of the chinese people.

in view of the stand of a handful of manipulators within the international lawn tennis federation, who brazenly tail after u.s. imperialism in persistently making themselves the enemy of the chinese people, the all-china sports federation hereby declares in all seriousness: as from this day we withdraw from the international lawn tennis federation and sever all relations with it. we return hereby the earlier received i.l.t.f. rules, regulations, standing orders and the addresses of affiliated associations. your side is held fully responsible for causing the all-china sports federation to take this grave step.

CHINA AND KUWAIT

Jen-min Jih-pao Greets Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between China and Kuwait

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1971)

the "people's daily" carries an editorial today entitled "greeting the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and kuwait". the full text of the editorial follows:

the chinese government and the government of the state of kuwait have decided after friendly talks to establish diplomatic relations between the two countries. we welcome this heartily and extend our warm congratulations.

the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and kuwait fully conforms to the fundamental interests and common aspirations of the people of the two countries who were oppressed, trampled underfoot and looted by imperialism in the past and face the same task of opposing imperialism today. similar experience and common struggle have linked our two peoples together.

the kuwaiti people are courageous and industrious people. in order to oppose the imperialist and colonialist rule, the kuwaiti people had carried out a protracted struggle. since their independence in 1961, the kuwaiti people together with the people of other arab countries have been opposing the u.s. and israeli aggressors and supporting the palestinian people's just struggle. to safeguard their state sovereignty and national resources, the kuwaiti government and people together with other petroleum exporting countries carried out recently a powerful struggle against the imperialist oil monopolist groups headed by the united states. the chinese people resolutely support the just struggle of the kuwaiti government and people and regard this support as our bounden internationalist duty.

referring to the solidarity among the people of asia, africa and latin america, chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, has pointed out: "the colonialists wish to see us disunited, uncooperative and unfriendly towards each other. we must answer them by further strengthening our solidarity and friendly cooperation. we must bring the colonialists' schemes to naught."

in the past few years, china and kuwait have sent delegations on mutual friendly visits and the friendly relations between the two countries have grown steadily. now, we have decided to establish diplomatic relations, thereby adding a new page to the relationship between the two countries. this corresponds to the historical trend of strengthening unity, friendship and co-operation among the people of the continents of asia, africa and latin america. we are convinced that after the establishment of diplomatic relations, china and kuwait will witness a further development in their relations through joint efforts of both sides on the basis of the five principles of mutual respect for territorial integrity and sovereignty, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful coexistence.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian Foreign Minister and Other Distinguished Mauritanian Guests See Modern Revolutionary Peking Opera

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1971)

the mauritanian government delegation led by hamdi ould mouknass, minister of external affairs, saw the modern revolutionary peking opera "the red lantern" presented by the china peking opera troupe here this evening. the delegation was accompanied by chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien.

when the distinguished mauritanian guests entered the theatre in the company of the chinese vice-premier, the audience rose and greeted the guests with warm applause.

diplomatic officials of the mauritanian embassy in peking attended.

after the performance, foreign minister mouknass and other distinguished mauritanian guests went on stage, shook hands with the artists and congratulated them on their success.

chi peng-fei, chinese vice-foreign minister, and ho ying, director of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, were also in the company of the distinguished guests.

Mauritanian Government Delegation Visits Peking Cotton Mill

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1971)

hamdi ould mouknass, mauritanian minister of external affairs, and the mauritanian government delegation he is leading visited peking no. 3 cotton mill this afternoon in the company of chen wei-chi, chinese vice-minister of light industry.

the cotton mill today was alive with expressions of the unity and friendship between the people of china and mauritania. the workshops were decorated with slogans welcoming the distinguished mauritanian guests.

as foreign minister mouknass and the other mauritanian guests arrived at the mill, they were warmly welcomed at the entrance by keng shen-tseng, chairman of the cotton mill revolutionary committee, and workers. the welcomers beat drums and gongs, waved the national flags of china and mauritania and repeatedly shouted slogans to express their firm support for the mauritanian people in their just struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

a responsible member of the production group under the cotton mill revolutionary committee gave an account of the revolution and production in the mill. then minister mouknass and the other distinguished guests visited workshops and a kindergarten.

almamy youssouf ly, second secretary of the mauritanian embassy in china, also visited the mill.

ho ying, director of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, accompanied the distinguished mauritanian guests on their visit.

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Chinese Representative Leaves Peking for Morocco for Trade Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1971)

hsi yen-sheng, the chinese representative to attend trade talks between china and morocco and a deputy director of the chinese ministry of foreign trade, and his staff left here by air today for morocco. present at the airport to see them off were leading members of the departments concerned under the ministry of foreign trade wang ming-chun, wu shu-tung and chang wei-chien.

also present was abdellatif lakhmiri, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the kingdom of morocco in china.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Minister, Chinese Ambassador Visit Kathmandu-Pokhara Highway under Construction with Cooperation of China

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Mar. 30, 1971)

genendra bahadur rajbhandari, nepalese minister of royal palace, foreign, finance and general administration, and his wife, and wang tse, chinese ambassador to nepal, visited from march 27 to 29 the kathmandu-pokhara highway project under construction with the cooperation of china.

during the visit, minister rajbhandari praised the hard work of the chinese engineering and technical personnel working at the construction site.

Nepalese National Panchayat Goodwill Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Mar. 30, 1971)

ram hari sharma, chairman of the nepalese national panchayat, and madame sharma and the national panchayat goodwill delegation he is leading, carrying the profound friendship of the chinese people for the nepalese people, left here for home by train this morning after concluding a friendly visit to china.

present at the railway station to give them a warm send-off were wang shou-tao and liang hsiu-chen, vice-chairmen of the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee; chiao lin-yi and chung ming, vice-chairmen of the kwangchow municipal revolutionary committee, and more than 1,000 revolutionary people.

when chairman ram hari sharma, madame sharma and the other distinguished nepalese guests arrived at the station amid the beating of drums and gongs, the crowds waved the national flags of china and nepal, sang and danced and shouted slogans to pay respects to them and express the chinese people's profound friendship for the nepalese people.

pei shih-chang, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress of china, ranadhir subba, nepalese ambassador to china and his wife, and yeh cheng-chang, leading member of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, who had accompanied the distinguished nepalese guests to kwangchow, were present.

a farewell banquet was given in the evening of march 29 by the kwangtung provincial revolutionary committee for chairman ram hari sharma, madame sharma and the other distinguished nepalese guests on the delegation. vice-chairman wang shou-tao and chairman ram hari sharma spoke at the banquet which proceeded in a warm, friendly atmosphere. they wished the friendship between the chinese and nepalese people further consolidation and development.

chairman sharma, madame sharma and the other distinguished nepalese guests arrived in kwangchow from shanghai by special plane on march 29. they were warmly welcomed at the airport by wang shou-tao, liang hsiu-chen, chiao lin-yi and chung ming. that afternoon, the guests visited the site of the national institute of peasant movement founded by chairman mao, and the deaf-mute school in kwangchow. they were warmly welcomed by the revolutionary people wherever they went.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet on KPA Women's Basketball, Volleyball Teams' Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1971)

hyon jun guk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a banquet in the embassy this evening on the occasion of the korean people's army women's basketball and volleyball teams' visit to china.

present at the banquet on invitation were leading members of the chinese departments concerned wang hsin-ting, huang chih-yung, tsao cheng, han nien-lung, li ching-chuan, chen shu-huai, ting hsi-lin, chai cheng-wen, liu chun, chao chun-cheng and wang fu-yung, and women's basketball and volleyball players of the chinese people's liberation army.

colonel hwang jin, leader of the visiting korean teams, and tsao cheng, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, spoke at the banquet which proceeded in an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people and the armies of china and korea.

colonel hwang jin said: during our visit to china, the korean people's army women's basketball and volleyball teams have felt the fraternal friendship sealed in blood between the korean and chinese people. we will convey the revolutionary friendship of the chinese people and army to the korean people and army. may the people and the armies of korea and china unite, fight and win victories together forever.

comrade tsao cheng said: the friendly visit to china of the korean comrades-in-arms shows that the traditional militant friendship and unity between the people and the armies of china and korea are constantly growing in strength and scope. he wished the chinese and korean people still greater victories in their common struggle against the enemies.

KPA Women's Basketball, Volleyball Teams Leave Peking for Shenyang before Going Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 31, 1971)

the women's basketball and volleyball teams of the korean people's army led by hwang jin, director of the mass sports department of the ministry of national defence of the democratic people's republic of korea and colonel of the korean people's army, left here by train this evening for a visit to shenyang before going home.

they were given a warm send-off at the railway station by leading members of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence and the department concerned tsao cheng, li ching-chuan, chao chun-cheng and liu chun, as well as women basketball and volleyball players of the chinese people's liberation army.

korean ambassador to china hyon jun guk and his wife and diplomatic officials of the embassy were present.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Government Orders Philippine Passenger Plane Illegally Entering China's Territorial Air to Leave China

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Mar. 31, 1971)

a bac-111 passenger plane of the philippine airlines illegally entered china's territorial air space at 11:44 a.m. on march 30. the chinese authorities concerned ordered it to land on the kwangchow airport.

after necessary investigations, the chinese government decided to give lenient treatment, ordering the plane to leave china quickly. the plane took off and left kwangchow at 10:33 a.m. on march 31.

all passengers, except six who firmly refused to go back to the philippines, left china on board the plane.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meets Delegation on "United NLF Groups of Sweden"

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1971)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, this afternoon met ulf martensson, leader, and elizabeth magrussen, stefan pettersson and lasse lindstron, members, of the delegation of the "united nlf groups of sweden" and had a friendly conversation with them.

present on the occasion were leading members of the organizations concerned comrades wang kuo-chuan, wu hsiao-ta, lin chen, wang ting-fang and wang erh-ching.

US IN INDOCHINA

Disastrous Defeat of US-Puppet Troops in Laos Lands Nixon in Unprecedented Predicament

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 30, 1971)

_____ the u.s.-puppet troops' large-scale invasion of laos has failed disgracefully in face of the valiant patriotic army and people of laos. this disastrous defeat has further proclaimed the bankruptcy of the "nixon doctrine" and the criminal scheme of war "vietnamization" pushed by the nixon administration in line with this doctrine. it has landed the u.s. aggressors in a more desperate dilemma in the indochinese battlefield, upset the counter-revolutionary plan of global strategy of u.s. imperialism, and once again revealed u.s. imperialism as a paper tiger outwardly strong but inwardly weak.

the puppet troops invading laos are the "crack" units of the nguyen van thieu-nguyen cao ky clique sufficiently trained and equipped by the u.s. imperialists. in early february when they invaded laos from the northern part of south viet nam with air cover and ground fire support of the u.s. imperialists, they were extremely arrogant and intoxicated with their rumbling tanks and roaring planes. rogers and laird were then beside themselves with glee. they clamoured that the invasion of laos was their "wise decision", that "the south vietnamese have conducted themselves well", and that "there is no reason why the south vietnamese should be under any restrictions militarily", and so forth. nixon also claimed that the invasion of laos "was approved in washington". but just when these bosses of u.s. imperialism were making such a din about their invasion, the patriotic army and people of laos were already prepared to haul in a net of prey that had come their way.

the bitter experience of the u.s.-puppet troops in the past six weeks and more shows that the nixon administration has "gone for wool and come back shorn" in its desperate venture. the u.s.-puppet losses during the period included more than 16,000 men annihilated, over 490 aircraft downed or captured, and more than 580 military vehicles and over 100 cannons destroyed or damaged. the hills and valleys of laos have become the heart-breaking burial ground of the u.s.-puppet troops. quite a number of senior officers of the u.s. aggressor troops and many news agencies and papers in the united states and the rest of the capitalist world lamented that the u.s.-puppet troops had been "badly battered" and thrown into a panic, that the situation was "bad, very bad", that casualties were "immense", that "the withdrawal is turning into a rout", and that "a painful number of american helicopters" had been brought down.

the bitter defeat of the u.s.-puppet troops is by no means accidental. it is the logical outcome of the u.s. imperialists' obdurate policy of aggression and war. the prolonged aggressive war in viet nam has consumed much of the manpower and financial and material resources of u.s. imperialism and placed the american people in a dire plight. there is loud complaint among them against nixon's misrule and a revolutionary mass movement is surging ahead in the united states, a country beset with deepening political, economic and social crises. u.s. imperialism has become very unpopular and isolated in the world. the anti-u.s. struggle of the world is developing from day

to day. more than half a million u.s. aggressor troops are bogged deep in south viet nam, which shows that the counter-revolutionary plan of global strategy of u.s. imperialism cannot work effectively. nixon admitted in his foreign policy report made earlier this year that viet nam is his "most anguishing problem."

since his advent to power more than two years ago, nixon has exerted himself to get the difficult situation in south viet nam in hand so as to alleviate the crises and contradictions gripping the united states, readjust his counter-revolutionary strategic plan, consolidate the u.s. aggressive forces again and save u.s. imperialism from a total collapse. he took pains to cook up the "nixon doctrine", a scheme to make people in a given region fight each other. the "vietnamization" programme is an important marker and test of this doctrine. in order to push the "vietnamization" programme, the nixon administration has intensified the training and arming of the saigon puppet troops in the past two years and more. it hoped to prolong its war of aggression in viet nam and consequently its occupation of south viet nam by driving the puppet troops to fight in the frontline with u.s. support. nixon lauded the "vietnamization" programme in superlative terms as if all the difficulties involved in u.s. aggression in viet nam and the rest of indochina would end in smoke and the scheme of prolonging the aggression would materialize overnight once his "programme was put into operation. the disastrous defeat in laos, however, has proved the programme to be a house built on sand. the nixon administration's assertion that the programme is getting on well is nothing but a deception. even the press in the west admitted that the u.s.-puppet defeat in laos "has destroyed... the whole vietnamization myth", that "the test of vietnamization has failed" and that "public credulity was once again being dangerously stretched". all nixon's boasts and bluffs broke like soap bubbles.

the u.s.-puppet defeat in laos has not only upset nixon's wishful calculations on indochina, but also thwarted the counter-revolutionary global strategic plan of u.s. imperialism and smashed its fond dream of consolidating its aggressive forces. the crises of u.s. imperialism at home and abroad are developing drastically. a new wave of struggle of the american people against nixon's policy of war and aggression is brewing. there is also voice of dissatisfaction within the u.s. ruling circles. the main opposition party has utilized the opportunity to level attacks at the nixon administration, accusing it of having "paid a heavy price" for the incursion into laos and "widened" the war instead of gaining a breathing space. "the whole u.s. involvement in south viet nam" is called "a mistake". some papers and news agencies in the west pointed out that the "crisis of confidence" in the nixon administration has become "especially sharp" and that "nixon's popularity is decreasing and has reached one of its lowest points these days since he has come to the white house". the u.s. weekly "guardian" said, "nixon's political career has apparently also been wrecked in southern laos". even nixon himself lamented that "of all the presidents in this century, i have less supporters than any president." his obdurate policy of war and aggression has also deepened the u.s. economic and financial crises. the united states is sinking deeper into its political, economic and social crises. at the same time, the nixon administration has become more and more isolated in the world. realizing further the madness and feebleness of u.s. imperialism, the peoples of the world have strengthened their determination to carry the struggle against u.s. imperialism to the very end

and they have become more confident of their victory. many small countries being bullied by u.s. imperialism have acquired greater courage in rising up against the huge monster u.s. imperialism. overt and covert struggles between the u.s. master and its saigon lackey are developing due to the big casualties taken by the puppet troops. in a word, nixon can get nowhere now. it is all up with him and his doctrine.

but the aggressive nature of u.s. imperialism will not change. the nixon administration has not drawn proper lessons from its defeat in the incursion into laos. the fact that within less than one year it brazenly launched invasions into cambodia and into laos indicates that nixon is more rabid and adventurous than his predecessors. in his television interview on march 22, he fabricated all kinds of lies and excuses to cover up the defeat of the u.s.-puppet invasion into laos and, taking the defeat as a victory, declared that the venture in laos "was worthwhile" he said: "if the u.s. now were to throw in the towel and come home ... then all over southeast asia, all over the pacific, in the middle east, in europe, in the world, the united states would suffer a blow ... from which it might not recover." so he is bent on taking the path of aggression. let him do so then, we shall see how much longer his desperate struggle will last exclamation no matter what counter-revolutionary tactics he may resort to, be it another war escalation or a new political manoeuvre or both, the three indochinese peoples' determination to resist u.s. aggression and strive for national salvation will never change. chairman mao has said, "a just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support. a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country." the disastrous defeat suffered by u.s. imperialism in laos and the whole of indochina shows that no elixir can save u.s. imperialism from its complete doom in indochina. the time when u.s. imperialism lorded it over the world has gone forever.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

April 13, 1971 No. 4876

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

Study Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's Thought Energetically

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 28, 1971)

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is necessary to read conscientiously," and in close association with the reality of the three great revolutionary struggles, leading members of the Lingling district revolutionary committee in Hunan Province are perseveringly and tirelessly studying Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and strengthening their consciousness in the implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

To enable leading members of the revolutionary committee to study well, a study group was set up in December, 1969, following the establishment of the committee, for its leading members. In response to Chairman Mao's call to "launch a Party-wide emulation in study to see who have truly learned something, to see who have learned more and better," and in relation to their positive as well as negative experience in their work in the past, they have developed active discussion on the importance of conscientious reading by leading cadres.

One leading cadre who joined in the revolution rather early in the past was always confident of the correctness of his feeling for the Party and his work and did not make serious effort in the living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought or the energetic remolding of his world outlook, and consequently during the great proletarian cultural revolution made the mistake of following the bourgeois reactionary line. In the discussion he deeply realized that a leading cadre must conscientiously and perseveringly read the works of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, study and apply them in a living way, and energetically remold his world outlook. Only by doing so could he remain true on course in the storm, correctly implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and hold as well as wield power well for the proletariat.

By means of the discussion, everybody understood that it was imperative, for the implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, to study and consciously take the living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought as a fundamental task to grasp.

After understanding was heightened, the leading members of the Lingling district revolutionary committee have overcome the difficulties imposed by the pressure of work and the shortage of time, conscientiously read some of the works of Marx and Lenin as well as the writings of Chairman Mao so as to cultivate a habit of reading. Besides taking part in "daily reading," they also maintain the system of setting two half-days aside every week for study. For a year and more, they have studied repeatedly Chairman Mao's brilliant "three constantly read articles" as well as "Report to the 2nd Plenary Session of the 7th Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party," "Our Study and the Current Situation," "On Correcting Mistaken Ideas in the Party," and other important works. They have also selected and read such Marxist-Leninist writings as "Manifesto of the Communist Party," "Critique of the Gotha Program" and "Anti-Duhring."

The health of the chairman of the district revolutionary committee has not been good, and his work is heavy as well as demanding. Nevertheless he has always maintained studying, setting the pace, as well as studying and applying in a living way. Once he went to visit a construction site. Along the way he still maintained the study and the writing down of his thoughts. When he arrived at the worksite, his arthritis began to trouble him again, but paying no heed to the pain, he climbed over the hills and peaks to where the civilians workers were stationed to carry out discussion and application with them. For that he was praised by the masses.

The vice chairman of the revolutionary committee is an army representative and extremely conscientious in his study of Mao Tse-tung's thought. No matter how busy he may be, he always manages to squeeze out time for study. Aside from taking part in the collective study of the study group for leading members of the revolutionary committee, he also regularly finds time at night for private study. In the space of a year or more, he has read through volume one to four of the Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung besides some selections from the writings of Marx and Lenin. Whenever he has any idea, he would write it down. In last year alone, he has written more than twenty chapters, and many times at the discussion and application meetings of the department, he sets an example for the others to follow.

Chairman Mao teaches, "If we have a correct theory but merely talk about it, pigeonhole it and not put it into practice, then the theory, however good is of no significance." In line with this teaching, the leading members of the Lingling district revolutionary committee give play to the revolutionary spirit of linking practice with theory as has been personally advocated by Chairman Mao. In the study of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, they persevere in studying with their problems in mind and carrying out living study and application.

Last year, during the most hectic period of "the race for harvesting and planting," comrades of the district revolutionary committee discovered that some of the communes and teams had failed to handle properly the relations between the state, the collective and the individual, and there were some comrades who felt that as long as the leading bodies of the communes and teams were loyal to Chairman Mao, a slight deviation in the implementation of policy should "have no bearing on the over-all situation."

Bearing this problem in mind, leading members of the district revolutionary committee in the study group carried out a conscientious study of Chairman Mao's teaching of "Policy and tactics are the life of the Party; leading comrades at all levels must give them full attention and must never on any account be negligent," and realized that the general and specific policies of the Party were a concrete embodiment of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and that whether the policy and tactics of the Party were to be conscientiously carried out was an important question of principle, and should not be regarded as "having no bearing on the over-all situation."

Accordingly, from the hsien to the team, they organized and set up Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes for the study of the policy and tactics of the Party at each and every level to help one and all to use Mao Tse-tung's thought for analyzing problems that existed in the implementation of the Party's policy. Through the study, everybody realized the unanimity of purpose behind the implementation of the Party's policy and the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and their thinking was unified.

Following that, the district revolutionary committee again specially organized an investigation group to visit some of the communes and teams for investigation and study in the manner of dissecting a sparrow. At the same time and on that basis, they convened meetings of cadres from commune chairmen upward to lay down the general and specific policies of the Party in each and every commune as well as in each and every team. Owing to the timely discovery and correction of problems in the laying down of policies, they further set in motion the activism of the commune masses and impelled the intensive development of the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture.

"This change in world outlook is something fundamental." The leading members of the Lingling district revolutionary committee in carrying out conscientious reading have firmly persevered in living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought with problems of remolding world outlook in mind, constantly combated self and repudiated revisionism and launched active ideological struggles.

There is a revolutionary cadre whose work used to be not daring enough. Whenever he encountered a problem, he would try to bypass it, instead of courageously upholding the policy of the Party. Comrades of the study group for leading members of the district revolutionary committee studied with him Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, analyzed his problem by raising to the plane of whether or not he was defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and at the same time

helped him to seek the cause of his problem in his world outlook, thereby enabling everyone to obtain another profound education.

By means of the study and debate, this revolutionary cadre deeply realized that the remnant pernicious influence of such counter-revolutionary revisionist black merchandise as "the theory of dying out of class struggle" and "the theory of inner Party peace" of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i had still not been completely removed from his mind. He was determined to further carry out the living study and application of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, do away with self-interest and establish devotion to public interest, and apply himself diligently to the remolding of his world outlook.

Last year, after the early paddy was harvested, two kinds of living ideas were encountered by the Lingling district revolutionary committee on the question of enlarging the planting area for late paddy. One kind of thinking was that since a bumper harvest had been obtained for the early paddy, to enlarge the planting area for late paddy would be "courting a risk." Apart from that, there were also some comrades who, though agreeing in principle to enlarging the area for late paddy, nevertheless entertained the idea of relying on outside help to solve the problem of seed and fertilizer.

To heighten the understanding of these comrades, the district revolutionary committee held a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class and assisted everyone to arm himself with Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, and carried out an analysis in the light of reality. By means of the study, everybody was able to understand that the fear that enlarging of the planting area for late paddy would be "courting a risk" and the idea of relying on outside help for seed and fertilizer were a case of seeing only the material factor but not the human factor, and they were a result of bedevilment by idealism and metaphysics.

After understanding was raised, some of the comrades who used to have mistaken notions declared that they would apply themselves more diligently to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and while remolding their objective world would also firmly grasp the remolding of their subjective world, and vigorously lead the masses in grasping revolution and stimulating production. As a result, the cadres of the whole district, by acting in concert with the masses and relying on themselves, smoothly solved the series of problems connected with the enlarging of the acreage for late paddy. The plan for the enlarged planting of late paddy was completed qualitatively and quantitatively on schedule, and a bumper harvest in late paddy was won in 1970.

* * *

"LEARN FROM TACHAI"

Shihfang Hsien Learns Deeply from Tachai for Twin High Yields in Grain and Oil

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 29, 1971)

In line with the laws of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, the revolutionary committee of Shihfang hsien, Szechwan Province has led the broad masses of cadres and commune members of the whole hsien in launching a deep-going mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture, thereby enabling an all-round bumper harvest to be reaped in agriculture for several years running. In 1970, the average per-mow yield of grain for the whole hsien reached 1,019 catties; of the more than 54,900 mow planted to rape, the average per-mow yield came to 235 catties. A very good harvest was also reaped in the more than 66,000 mow planted to tobacco. There was also a better development of forestry and animal husbandry and in the past two years more than 11,000,000 trees were planted, averaging 40 trees per capita. The number of pigs raised came to 367,000 head or 1.3 head per capita. Last year the hsien sold 55,700,000 catties of grain, 9,500,000 catties of rapeseed and more than 97,000 head of hogs to the state and effectively supported the socialist revolution and construction of the country.

Shihfang hsien is situated in the northern fringe of the Szechwan plateau, and is in possession of rather favorable natural conditions. However, in the past, owing to the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Szechwan, the output of grain and rapeseed was not high. After the establishment of the revolutionary committee and in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching of "Historical experience merits attention," a conscientious review was carried out on the violent struggle between the two lines on the agricultural front in the hsien, and a summary was made on the lessons of the experience of the tortuous road taken by agricultural production in the hsien.

After the liberation, the broad masses of cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants, by resolutely advancing along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, rapidly became organized and formed themselves into mutual-aid groups, cooperatives and communes, and agricultural production annually increased. In 1958, the average per-mow yield of grain in the whole hsien had increased from the 400 or more catties in the initial period of the liberation to 662 catties, and the per-mow average output of rapeseed rose from several dozen catties to 115 catties.

During the period of temporary difficulty in China's national economy, Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Szechwan energetically pushed their "san-tzu i-pao" and "four freedoms" which resulted in damage to agricultural production. In 1961, the average per-mow yield of grain fell to 500 catties and the average per mow yield of rapeseed dropped to 84 catties.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres of the hsien, by conscientiously studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, fiercely criticizing Liu Shao-

ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and resolutely implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, once more caused agricultural production to develop yearly. In 1967, the average per-mow yield of grain rose to 785 catties and the average per-mow yield of rapeseed reached 230 catties.

By means of summing up experience, everybody was able to understand deeply that whenever Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was being resolutely implemented, there would be a great development in agricultural production, and that whenever Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was not being implemented, agricultural production would fall. Accordingly, the consciousness of everybody of the struggle between the lines was greatly increased and a resolution was made to always follow closely great leader Chairman Mao, energetically develop the excellent situation of the revolution and advance from victory to new victory.

On the basis of heightened understanding, the hsien revolutionary committee again further organized the whole body of members of the revolutionary committee to carry out a conscientious study of Chairman Mao's great directive, "In agriculture learn from Tachai," and passed a resolution on the unfolding of a mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture throughout the hsien.

"Cadres are a decisive factor once the political line is determined." In order to carry out the development of the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture well, the Shihfang hsien revolutionary committee, bearing in mind the various living ideas which existed among some of the leading bodies at the basic level, held Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes, conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's relevant teachings, developed deep-going revolutionary great criticism and repudiation, emulated heroic model figures, and carried out three-remembering, three-comparing and three-investigating activities, that is:

--Remembering the suffering of having no power before the liberation, comparing it to the happiness of having power after the liberation, and investigating whether the thought of holding power well for the proletariat has been firmly established or not;

--Remembering the bitterness of the pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, comparing it to the sweetness of implementing the proletarian revolutionary line, and investigating whether the feeling for Chairman Mao is deep or not;

--Remembering the fostering and education of the Party and Chairman Mao, comparing the gap between oneself and the heroic figures, and investigating whether the consciousness in continuing the revolution is high or not.

By means of the study, the consciousness of continuing the revolution of basic level cadres was greatly enhanced, the leadership of the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture was strengthened, thereby causing the speedy launching of an upsurge in the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture to sweep the whole hsien, and impelled the vigorous development of revolution and production.

The Shihfang hsien revolutionary committee has deeply realized from practice that in order to develop the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture in a deep-going manner, and to score twin bumper harvests in grain and oil, it is necessary to grasp firmly the class struggle, energetically bring proletarian politics to the fore and carry out well the ideological revolutionization of the leading body.

Huilan commune in the past used to be a "hard spot" unit in the hsien. It was always unable to unfold the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture, and production also could not improve. What actually was the cause? The principal responsible comrade of the hsien revolutionary committee personally went to a selected point of the commune to settle down. By conscientiously conducting investigation and study, arming the masses with Mao Tse-tung's thought, activating the masses, firmly grasping class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and grasping the ideological construction and organizational construction of the leading body in a big way, he dragged out the bad elements, and vigorously developed a mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture. In 1970, the average per-mow yield of grain in this commune reached 1,289 catties, and the average per-mow yield of rapeseed reached 275 catties. It rid itself of the label of "hard spot" and leaped into the advanced rank of the hsien.

In the development of agricultural production, revolutionary committees at various levels in Shihfang hsien fully roused the masses to carry out intensive revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, ceaselessly eliminated interferences from the "Left" and the right, and correctly implemented Chairman Mao's policy of "taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development."

In the autumn of 1969, the hsien revolutionary committee, when making arrangement for the 1970 production plan for agriculture, discovered some of the communes and teams had set the production of grain and oil against each other and were contemplating the reduction of the planting area for rape. They advocated the setting aside of good farmland for the planting of grain and using poor farmland for the planting of rape, etc.

In view of this situation, leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee went deep into the basic level, conscientiously unfolded an education on the struggle between the two lines, roused the cadres and the masses to conduct a fierce criticism of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist black merchandise of "san-tzu i-pao" and "four freedoms," and criticized and repudiated the metaphysical concept of setting grain and oil production against each other, thereby enabling everyone to realize that "taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development" was the fundamental policy for the development of socialist agriculture. Whether or not to implement this policy was a major problem concerning whether or not Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was to be implemented. By placing Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of grain and oil production, not only good grain was planted, but good oil-bearing produce was also planted, and a twin bumper harvest was scored in grain and oil.

By means of this typical example of the No. 1 production team of the No. 1 brigade under Yünhsi commune, which in 1964 because of grasping only grain production without grasping oil production reaped a reduced harvest of rape and produced a low output of rice, but which in 1965, by grasping grain as well as oil, obtained more than 300 catties in the average per-mow yield of rape and more than 670 catties per mow of rice, the Shihfang hsien revolutionary committee repeatedly carried out education on cadres and commune members, thereby enabling everybody to understand correctly the dialectical relation of mutual stimulation between grain and oil, further deepen their understanding of "taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development," and establish the idea of growing oil-bearing crops successfully for the revolution.

Yünhsi commune is one of the important production districts for rape and for the curing of tobacco. Because of the firm grasping of the struggle between the two lines by this commune and the conscientious implementation of the policy of "Taking food grains as the key link to insure the all-round development," the per-mow yield of grain was 1,361 catties in 1970, and a bumper harvest was also reaped in the more than 3,000 mow planted to rape, which showed an average per-mow yield of 270 catties of rapeseed, or an increase of 19 percent over that of 1969. This typical example is being extensively publicized throughout the hsien, setting in motion a progressively higher and higher upsurge in the forward advance of the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture, and enabling the production of grain and oil-bearing crops to be carried out better and better.

* * *

TECHNICAL INNOVATION

Break Foreign Rules, Take Our Own Road of Industrial Development

by

Yen Wei-lin, Vice Chairman, Revolutionary Committee,
Hankuang Machine Works, Hantan, Hopei

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 29, 1971)

Implementation of the "three-in-one combination" with the workers as the main body and with the participation of revolutionary leadership cadres and revolutionary technical personnel and vigorous carrying out of technical innovation and technical revolution is a fundamental principle specified by Chairman Mao in the "Anshan Steel Plant Constitution" concerning the proletarian line of running enterprises. It is a powerful weapon to smash the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the philosophy of foreigners' slave of renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, and a guide to our own road of industrial development. It is also the best organizational pattern to give free rein to the creative power and activism of the masses and to enable them to advance in depth and breadth in production. It insures that the power of science and technology is firmly grasped in the hands of the working class, and also rouses the enthusiasm of the broad technical personnel for socialist revolution. At the same time, it creates favorable conditions for the broad masses of cadres to take part in productive labor and to carry out face-to-face leadership.

Over the past three years, the practice of ceaseless growth and consolidation of the "three-in-one combination" technical innovation team of our works has once again proven the incomparable breadth of the road for "three-in-one combination." The workers said: "Our participation in 'the three-in-one combination' further and firmly established our workers' position in undertaking technical innovation." The revolutionary cadres said: "By participating in the 'three-in-one combination,' we have discovered an important road for realizing ideological revolutionization." They unanimously held that to persevere in the "three-in-one combination" was to persevere in Chairman Mao's line of running enterprises by the proletariat and would enable both ideology and scientific research to reap double bumper harvests.

The "three-in-one combination" team for tackling technical difficulties of our works has discarded the foreign-designed knife-shape switch and succeeded in manufacturing a new-type switch showing our country's peculiar characteristics. This fully illustrates the problem. The knife-shape switch was liable to break its blade or to go out of order, affecting the normal operation of the whole set of machines and causing failures of the works to turn out products. The worker masses and the revolutionary technical personnel made many requests to make changes but these had to be approved by the chief engineer with his signature according to the counter-revolutionary revisionist regulations of running enterprises.

At that time, a bourgeois technical "authority" holding the technical power of our works took no heed of the rationalization suggestions put forth by the worker masses and the revolutionary technical personnel. He put on the air of a foreigners' slave, saying, "The knife-shape switch is an advanced foreign product, we should not make any reckless move in view of our present technical standard." In this way, the revolutionary suggestions of the workers and the revolutionary technical personnel were shelved.

Subsequently, units which used the products made complaints, and the worker masses' demand to discard the knife-shape switch and to design their own new switch rose higher and higher. The bourgeois "authority" with technical power in his hands was compelled to approve a change in the production of the knife-shape switch. However, he did not believe in the worker masses' revolutionary spirit and boundless wisdom, and invited another bourgeois technical "authority" to conduct a close-door study together with other technical personnel. After repeated changes in half a year, they turned out a sample. This so-called "new switch" was a creation that trailed behind the old switch and it could neither turn on nor turn off. It became a heap of waste copper and steel, representing a waste of much labor and material of the state.

Facts educated everybody. The technical personnel who took part in the revision of production made clear the orientation from their own personal experience, and conducted criticism and repudiation of the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the philosophy of the foreigners' slave. With encouragement from the workers and old master workers, they all went among the worker masses, taking the initiative to receive re-education from the working class. The workers also fervently welcomed the action of the technical personnel and resolutely supported them.

After the establishment of the revolutionary committee, they took the initiative in forming a "three-in-one combination" team for tackling technical difficulties. In the past, arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents did not allow the workers to undertake technical innovation and technical revolution, and resorted to numerous means and ways to prevent the technical personnel from taking part in productive labor and integrating themselves with the workers. Now Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line has enabled them to join together and to get united. They all express their views: "We must never disappoint Chairman Mao who has great expectations of us and is concerned for us, and must strive to scale the new peak of science and technology."

Within the "three-in-one combination" team for tackling technical difficulties, the workers have deep hatred for arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i and the philosophy of the foreigners' slave pushed by him, and cherish incomparable love for Chairman Mao and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They know clearly for whom they should "tackle the difficulties" and for what they should make "revisions." For a long time the workers have stood on the forefront of the three revolutionary struggles to wage class struggle and the struggle for production and scientific experiment. Their production experience is the most abundant, they know production processes and their products very well, and they know best where to make revisions and how to make revisions. Hence, within the "three-in-one combination" team for tackling technical difficulties, the workers always play their role of the backbone force, both politically and technically.

Due to their integration with the workers, the revolutionary technical personnel are also able to give full play to their theoretical knowledge during production practice, and act in every way closely with the workers to make repeated experiments and deduce rules, cherishing an ambitious aspiration to win honor for great leader Chairman Mao and to win honor for the great socialist motherland.

During the designing of the new switch, the revolutionary cadres insisted on joining the workers and the technical personnel to make study, to labor, and to fight battles, leading everybody to study repeatedly the "Anshan Steel Constitution," to thoroughly criticize and repudiate the philosophy of the foreigners' slave and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace, putting Mao Tse-tung's thought in command in the fight.

In this way, they finally discarded foreign rules and succeeded in trial producing a brand new type of switch within a short period of time. Compared with the old switch, this new switch has five advantages including high precision, light weight, a broad range of uses, simplicity of manufacture, and convenience in operation. It receives warm praise from the consumer units.

We have acquired a profound enlightenment from the imitation production of foreign "old switch" to the "dead switch" made by the bourgeois technical "authority" and finally to the research and production of a "new switch" by the "three-in-one combination" team for tackling technical difficulties: The "old switch" was a product of the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the philosophy of the foreigners' slave, which was basically incompatible with the speed of development of our country's scientific and technological leaps. Therefore, the road of "trailing behind" was not practicable, and the longer we "trailed behind" the narrower the road would become. The "dead switch" was a product of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "experts run the factories' an evil consequence of "three-separation," and the same trash as the "old switch." The "new switch" is a brilliant crystallization of Chairman Mao's great policy of "independence, self-determination, and self-reliance," a splendid fruit of "three-in-one combination."

Therefore, the road of "three-in-one combination" is the only correct, smooth, and broad road for developing our country's science and technology. As long as we march forward resolutely along this road, the farther we go the brighter and broader the road will be; and the more capable we shall be to thoroughly break the bourgeois fetishes and superstitions and the restrictions of various conventions of revisionism so the production practice and technical innovation activities of the masses can be pushed to higher levels. Then we shall be able to build our country into a prosperous and thriving strong nation within a not too long period.

* * *

MULTIPLE UTILIZATION

Develop Multiple Utilization and Advance in Production in Depth and Breadth

by

CCP Committee, Chiuchiang Chemical Works

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 29, 1971)

Chairman Mao has taught us: "The masses of the people have boundless creative power. They can be organized to advance toward all places and sectors where they can give play to their own strength and toward production in depth and breadth, to create for themselves daily-growing welfare undertakings." Under great leader Chairman Mao's call, the broad masses of revolutionary workers of our plant criticize and repudiate various erroneous ideologies, and are vigorously developing multiple utilization in their advance toward production in depth and breadth.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, due to interference from the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, our works had all along carried out a single line of business without making multiple utilization, thus wasting all the useful residue, waste gas, waste materials, and waste liquid.

After the baptism of struggle of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of revolutionary workers have raised high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, criticized and repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and greatly raised their consciousness of thoroughly carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Spirit is converted into matter. Their consciousness of line struggle has rapidly become actual actions in developing multiple utilization to "advance toward production in depth and breadth" with great fanfare, utilizing "waste" materials of our works to increase the manufacture of many new products urgently needed by the state, and making contributions to the cause of socialist revolution and socialist construction.

The changes of our works before and after the great proletarian cultural revolution fully illustrate the basic fact that multiple utilization is a question of line. To develop multiple utilization it is necessary to grasp relentlessly the remolding of world outlook, to open a way with revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, to thoroughly criticize various erroneous ideas such as being contented with their jobs and keeping their business, yearning for large-scale and foreign things, and that there was little "profit" in multiple utilization. Only in this way can we take one industry as the principal job, make multiple utilization, carry on multiple undertakings, and create and save more wealth for the state.

The idea of being contented with one's jobs and keeping one's business is like regarding "beating the gong and selling candies as two separate trades." They put emphasis on absolute "division of labor between different trades,"

saying such things as "engaging in specialized production is one's duty whereas making multiple utilization is beyond one's duty," and that specialized production jobs must be completed whereas multiple utilization is "something which you can do less and yet won't get blamed for it, but which will give you extra income for doing more." Such a view is a conservative idea, a metaphysical viewpoint, and an expression of not keeping the over-all revolutionary situation in mind. People who have such an idea see only differences and division of labor between trades but do not see the relations and coordination between trades.

Chairman Mao taught us: "We must advocate giving consideration to the over-all situation." This over-all situation is the common revolutionary target, the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship, the consolidation of the system of socialist ownership, the building of socialism with greater, faster, better, and more economical results, and the giving of support to world revolution.

So long as our raw materials, supplies, and equipment are not fully utilized, we have the responsibility to devise ways and means to make full use of them, to make thorough utilization of all materials, and to create more wealth for the state. This is "something within our duty." Active multiple utilization will enable us to tap the potentialities of raw materials, supplies, and equipment fully, to make full use of them, and to open a broad road for building socialism with greater, faster, better, and more economical results.

After entering the great 70's, the broad revolutionary workers and revolutionary cadres of our plant have made a living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, criticized and repudiated various erroneous ideas of not attaching importance to making multiple utilization and correctly handled the relationship between the over-all situation and the local situation, between major products and subsidiary products. Simultaneous with insuring the normal production of major products, they have put forward slogans of "seeking treasures from 'waste materials'," swiftly whipping up a mass movement of making multiple utilization. Various workshops, proceeding from reality, are continuously bringing forth new ideas concerning multiple utilization.

On the basis of extensively arousing the masses to conduct democratic discussions, they carry out unified planning, management at different levels, concentration of the strength of the whole works on battles to produce major products, and "independent battles" by individual workshops to produce ordinary products, insuring the rapid realization of various items of multiple utilization, and at the same time promoting the development of production of major products.

The idea of pursuing large-scale and foreign things is an expression of "ostentation." In the effort to make multiple utilization, they stressed the need to "do things in a presentable manner," saying such things as "it is vulgar and rustic to produce things in a crude manner" and "is incompatible" with the style of large modernized plants. People affected by this idea lack the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, and were corrupted by the bourgeois work-style of rich young gentlemen, "thinking that it is reasonable to stretch out hands" for everything and "sitting and waiting for outside aid." The result is that they "stretch out hands in the first place, waiting in the second place, and failing to achieve anything in the third place."

There was one incident which educated us profoundly. At the beginning of last year, we made multiple utilization to produce a kind of product urgently needed by the state. Due to the evil influence of the idea of "seeking after large-scale and foreign things," we at the beginning formulated a large-scale and foreign-style plan, requiring a large amount of capital outlay and much equipment. It was difficult to tackle, and the result was failure to achieve anything after a long period of time.

The worker comrades criticized and repudiated this erroneous idea of seeking after large-scale and foreign things and emphasizing foreign things to belittle indigenous things. They criticized and repudiated the bourgeois style of seeking ostentation, criticized and repudiated the view that "it is reasonable to stretch out hands," resolutely proceeded from reality, thoroughly carried out the principle of "actively employing the indigenous method and combining the indigenous method with foreign methods." Using their own hands to repair old materials, they utilized waste materials, economized by using substitutes, manufactured their own equipment, and finally turned out the products as a result of their combination of indigenous methods with foreign methods after waging a courageous battle for a period of more than two months.

This incident has vividly illustrated that seeking after large-scale and foreign things would produce smaller, slower, poorer, and more expensive results, and that combination of indigenous with foreign methods would produce greater, faster, better, and more economical results.

The idea that there is not much "profit" is another expression that "multiple utilization is not worthwhile." People who hold this idea lack deep understanding that "waste" materials are not really wastes, and that "waste" materials can be converted into treasures. They think that it would take much time only to produce low-value products. More important still, they pay attention only to their immediate interests of their own small organization or small unit without proceeding from the long-range interests of the over-all situation of socialism, due to the fact that the pernicious influence of "profit in command" advocated by arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i has not been eradicated.

Chairman Mao taught us: "The change in world outlook is a fundamental change." Only by establishing the proletarian world outlook would it be possible to make multiple utilization for building socialism, to develop fully the active factor and creative ability of man, to transform waste materials into valuable assets, and to make full use of all useful waste materials even though they are only in small and trifling quantities.

In the course of making multiple utilization, the revolutionary dependents of our works persevered in opening the road with revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, relentlessly criticized various counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies such as "profit in command" advocated by Liu Shao-ch'i, and vigorously made multiple utilization for the sake of revolution. They utilized waste sulphur and waste iron dust which were previously regarded by our plant as having very little "potentiality," and succeeded in producing ferrous sulphate, giving support to agriculture.

This fact enables us to realize that the "potentiality" of multiple utilization is very great, and the value is high, and this is a good thing for the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

To do a good job in multiple utilization, it is necessary to study conscientiously and apply well Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking, to analyze and tackle various problems in conducting multiple utilization and to criticize and repudiate various erroneous ideas with the theory of knowledge of dialectical materialism.

At present, during the mass movement of "industry, learn from Taching," we must first of all relentlessly grasp the consciousness of leadership squads in line struggle and raise the consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. After grasping this point, we shall be able to learn basic things and do things according to the correct orientation, to achieve the aim of engaging in one major production, making multiple utilization, and carry out multiple undertakings so as to create and save more wealth for the state.

* * *

MEDICINAL HERBS

Develop Production of Medicinal Herbs by Relying on Our Own Efforts

- Chinghsing hsien launched "four-intercropping" and "two-utilization" activities--competition for land between medicinal herbs and grain removed

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 29, 1971)

With the introduction of the cooperative medical service system and a growing demand for medicinal herbs in disease prevention and treatment, the supply of wild-grown medicinal herbs has fallen short of demand.

What is to be done? Led by the hsien revolutionary committee, the broad revolutionary masses of Chinghsing hsien, Hopei Province, have found a way to "grow medicinal herbs without taking away land for food crops" and energetically developed the production of medicinal herbs. In the spirit of self-reliance, they have gradually launched "four-intercropping" (medicinal herbs grown simultaneously with trees, with fruit trees, with food crops, with vegetable crops) and "two-utilization" (utilization of barren hills and denuded ridges and of odd bits of unused land for the cultivation of medicinal herbs) activities.

In 1970, by utilizing barren hills and denuded ridges and odd bits of unused land, 215 brigades of the 42 communes of the whole hsien planted 412 mow of medicinal herbs. By interplanting herbs with trees, fruit trees and food and vegetable crops, they grew 51 varieties of medicinal herbs in another 539 mow of land. In 1969 and 1970, apart from satisfying the brigades' needs for cooperative medical service and commune members' personal needs, they made available to the state a supply of over 100,000 catties of medicinal herbs. Of over 20 kinds of medicinal herbs that were always formerly obtained from other areas, including campanumaea, cuidium officiuale, aconite, etc., they produced enough to meet their own needs and to spare in 1970.

Chinghsing hsien is a mountainous area with a large population and little arable land, being dominated by barren hills and fruit forests. In 1968, in line with the great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant teachings, "Be prepared for war and against natural disasters and do everything for the people" and "In medical and health work, lay stress on the countryside," the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants throughout the hsien introduced the cooperative medical service system and launched a mass campaign for doing medical work and collecting medicinal herbs. Wild-grown medicinal herbs were collected on a large scale. The cooperative medical service system was consolidated.

But with the deepening of the movement, the supply of certain wild-grown medicinal herbs fell short of demand. In particular, some medicinal herbs of frequent use not available locally such as chiretta, cuidium officiuale, tung-hua (冬花), etc., were in constant short supply. Some poor and lower-middle peasants said critically, "The shortage of common medicines is not helpful to the treatment of diseases and the effort to prepare for war."

To further consolidate and develop the cooperative medical service system, the revolutionary committee of Chinghsing hsien organized commercial and health departments to discuss the demand of the masses seriously. It was decided to mobilize the masses to develop the production of medicinal herbs on their own. About such a decision, different views existed among the cadres and the people at first.

Some people thought that "the cultivation of medicinal herbs would have to be done at the expense of food crops and this could not be arranged."

Some others held that "production of medicinal herbs is developed to meet the needs of war preparations, and land may as well be allotted for the purpose."

To counter such living ideas, the hsien revolutionary committee sent members deep to the lower levels to hold in separate areas Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes with the participation of barefoot doctors, poor and lower-middle peasants and basic-level cadres. The participants were made to study Chairman Mao's teachings, "Be prepared for war and against natural disasters and do everything for the people" and "Take grain as the key link and seek all-round development."

Everyone came to understand unanimously that both grain and medicines are materials required in the effort to prepare for war and that they must handle properly the production of medicinal herbs while assuring the development of food production.

Drawing on their experience in interplanting kaoliang and corn with other crops, some poor and lower-middle peasants put forward the suggestion of "growing medicinal herbs by using less arable land, introducing intercropping and reclaiming wasteland." The hsien revolutionary committee immediately acted upon such a suggestion.

On 12 mow of land under forests and fruit trees, Chaiwan brigade planted ten kinds of medicinal herbs. They grew luxuriantly. In June 1969, the hsien revolutionary committee called an on-the-spot meeting in this brigade and summed up and popularized their experience. This further increased the activism and confidence of the broad masses of cadres and people in developing the production of medicinal herbs on their own.

Throughout the hsien, over 200 specialized forestry teams were changed into specialized forestry-medicinal herb teams charged with the planting of not only trees but also medicinal herbs. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants developed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and "advanced on barren hills and denuded ridges to win medicinal herbs from areas under forests and fruit trees."

By braving wind and snowstorms, cracking rocks to fill up holes, and hauling mud uphill, the specialized forestry-medicinal herb team of Hsiangyang brigade in the winter of 1969 scratched out over 20,000 scale-like holes on two barren hills for the growing of honeysuckles and kua-lou (瓜蒌). They also reclaimed over 40 mow of wasteland for interplanting food crops with medicinal herbs. To fight drought and protect seedlings, they carried water

from downhill over 17,000 times. This accounted for a survival rate of medicinal herbs over 95 percent. In the autumn of 1970, some of the kua-lou planted through the root propagation method began to bear fruit. The creepers of perennial honeysuckles crept up the mountain slopes. The poor and lower-middle peasants said proudly, "With earth hauled uphill from lower grounds, we have made a medicinal herb farm of stone slabs."

In the past, Chinghsing hsien had no experience in the cultivation of medicinal herbs. Especially for those medicinal herbs with their seed strains introduced from other areas the climate, soil, fertilizer and other requirements were new to them. But in compliance with great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "All genuine knowledge originates from direct experience," the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members acquired the herb-growing skills through the practice of growing medicinal herbs. After repeated practice, they gradually mastered the laws governing the growth of 51 kinds of medicinal herbs. For instance, the cold-resistant and anti-drought huang-ch'i (黄芪) and chiretta must be planted on the reclaimed land high on the mountains. Those dwarf plants of campanumaea and san-ch'i (三七) with a preference for shade but not sunshine must be planted under the shade of fruit trees. Those plants of sojutsu, white paeonia, aconite, cuidium officiuale, etc., which call for proper light and which confine themselves to a narrow area in their growth are to be interplanted with food crops or with vegetables or grown in between young fruit trees. Myotonin and niu-tzu (牛子) that require a certain amount of moisture must be planted on the two sides of brooks or rivers or on beaches. In line with the different features of medicinal herbs, they had thus properly interplanted medicinal herbs with forests, with fruit trees, with food crops or with vegetables in 1970.

After the widespread launching of the "four-intercropping" and "two-utilization" activities, the production brigades, production teams and commune members had accumulated a large stock of medicinal herbs. Many poor and lower-middle peasants enthusiastically surrendered medicinal herbs to the cooperative medical stations. To show concern for the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, the revolutionary committee Chinghsing hsien, acting in line with the great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "Policy and strategy are the lifeblood of the Party," seriously implemented the Party's policies and correctly handled the relations among the state, the collective and individuals. For the medicinal herbs grown by commune members in their own spare time around their own buildings which are surrendered to the collective or direct to the state, prices are paid according to quality with the income going to individuals in line with state stipulations. All the collective-grown medicinal herbs from production brigades and teams, with the exception of a portion allotted for cooperative medical service purposes, are sold to the state, with the income going to the collective.

In accordance with the Party's relevant policies for the countryside, the revolutionary committee of Chinghsing hsien put forward concrete measures for the collection of wild-grown medicinal herbs to better stimulate the development of the production of medicinal herbs. These measures called for the organization of specialized teams by brigades to gather those wild-grown medicinal herbs of a seasonal nature on a large scale, with the income going to the collective. Concerning those herbs scattered and unfit for collective gathering, the

commune members were mobilized to collect them by utilizing their own time after work, with the income going to them. After the consolidation of the implementation of the proper policies, the production brigades and commune members showed a considerably higher enthusiasm for the gathering of wild-grown medicinal herbs.

Growing luxuriantly in the mountains surrounding the Tachienshan, Pai-ch'eng and other brigades is yüan-hu (元胡). It is highly seasonal in its gathering. In 1970, after the basic conclusion of wheat reaping, they immediately organized a number of auxiliary laborers to go uphill to gather it. In a matter of a few days, they collected over 5,000 catties of yüan-hu.

Though Chinghsing hsien has launched "four-intercropping" and two-utilization" activities for only two years, it has initially demonstrated the advantages of such activities:

(1) The guideline of "taking grain as the level and seeking all-round development" was better implemented. By adopting the "four-intercropping" and "two-utilization" approach, they not only solved the contradiction of the competition for land between grain and medicinal herbs, but also enabled grain and medicinal herbs to promote each other, with the potentialities of land tapped more fully. Due to strengthened control over medicinal herbs and a continuous effort in applying manure, loosening earth and slashing weeds, the growth of food crops, forests and fruit trees was stimulated.

On 5 mow of fields under corn, Nanluchuang brigade in 1970 planted experimentally sojutsu and other medicinal herbs. A per-mow corn output of 630 catties was achieved, an increase of 20-odd catties compared with the average local output. Sojutsu sprouts also showed a per-mow output of 318 catties.

On 25 mow under apples, Hsiaotso brigade in 1970 grew experimentally such medicinal herbs as campanumaea, scrophularia, pan-lan-ken (板蓝根) and san-ch'i. The herbs grew very luxuriantly while the per-mow apple output reached 3,200 catties, an increase of around 500 catties over that of the area devoted to apples alone.

(2) Medical knowledge was further popularized and the rural cooperative medical service system consolidated and developed. Through planting medicinal herbs, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants acquired an idea of the properties and uses of herbs. At present, over 50 percent of the 3,000-odd members of the specialized forestry-medicinal teams were capable of recognizing and gathering and planting on their own over 100 kinds of medicinal herbs. More than 500 people learned how to treat common diseases by using medicinal herbs.

In the summer of 1970, when working with a hoe, a commune member of Chaiwan brigade cut his instep, and could not stop the bleeding. Lin Chin-ching, member of a specialized forestry-medicinal herb team, picked a leave from the san-ch'i plant in a plot prepared by himself. He squeezed the juice out, and applied it to the wound. This stopped the bleeding almost instantly.

A victim of asthma for many years, poor peasant commune member Wang Shuang-jü of the Shangan commune could not make himself lie down on the warmed brick bed in winter time. In the winter of 1970, his wife treated him with a dose of kua-lou boiled in water, which she had grown herself. This made his ailment take a turn for the better. Since the beginning of winter, he had never for a day absented himself from work. (Our own correspondent)

* * *

In Developing Medicinal Herb Production, We Must Grasp Two-Line Struggle

by

The Party Committee of Shihku Commune, Hengshan Hsien, Hunan Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 29, 1971)

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The problem of whom to serve is a fundamental one and one of principle." In developing the production of medicinal herbs, whom are we serving? On this problem rages an acute struggle between the two roads, two lines and two ways of thinking.

In line with the state's needs for cooperative medical service, in winter last year, the medicinal herb farm of our commune decided to plant 500 chaenomeles lagenar trees but ended up with only 200 grown. Why were not 500 grown? The main cause: some people considered that no immediate benefits could derive from the growing of such a tree without waiting for seven or eight years. When the commune revolutionary committee decided to domesticate wild-growing honeysuckles, some people also worked out figures from the standpoint of narrow interests, saying that "for their fluffiness, a basketful of honeysuckle flowers dries up to become only a fistful. It's really not worth the effort."

These two cases made us realize that by grasping only the production of medicinal herbs without grasping the struggle between the two lines and two ways of thinking we would lose our bearings and get astray. Therefore, we organized everyone to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's teaching on the line problem, "We must discuss it every year, every month and every day." We vigorously criticized and repudiated the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "putting money in command."

The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants came out with the charge that before the great cultural revolution, due to interference and sabotage from Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for public health, the countryside suffered as much from the lack of doctors as from the shortage of medical supplies. They highly eulogized the happiness that smiled upon them with the realization of cooperative medical service under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They said that in working out figures we must first take into account the political side and not just the economic side. Though no immediate benefits can be derived from the growing of chaenomeles lagenars and not a fat profit margin realized from the planting of honeysuckles yet they represent medicines of common use required for the cooperative medical service by the state and the local area. The idea of "no immediate benefits being derived" and of "being not worth the effort" is a reflection of the remnant pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "putting money in command" that had not been eliminated. Everyone unanimously voiced the determination to grow medicinal herbs well and consolidate and develop the practice of cooperative medical service in defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line for medical and health work.

With their awareness heightened, the working personnel of the medicinal herb farm went on their own initiative to the pharmaceutical company to buy over 600 saplings of the perennial encommia ulmoides and 50 catties of their seeds for planting and propagation purposes. Through careful tending, the plants generally grew luxuriantly. Those medicinal herbs that fetch a relatively small income but of common use in treating diseases have been domesticated from wild-grown plants. Over the past year and more, the whole commune has planted over 90 kinds of medicinal herbs, 69 of them domesticated from wild-growing ones.

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches, "In making plans, doing things and thinking out problems, we must proceed from the point that our country has a population of 600 million and must never forget this." In developing the production of medicinal herbs, should we proceed from the needs of the situation as a whole or should we view things from the standpoint of a team or a tight little world?

When in line with the state's needs, we suggested the planting of more huang-chih-tzu (黄枝子) some people said, "With huang-chih-tzu available in the mountains, we could well have enough for our own use and need not plant any more." The cause of such a living idea is mainly that some people do not bear in mind the state's needs but just view things from the standpoint of partial interests. This is a reflection of two kinds of world outlooks in the development of the production of medicinal herbs. We have come to realize that in developing their production, we must give prominence to proletarian politics.

Therefore, at every level, we hold Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes for the repeated study of the "three constantly read articles" and the study of such teachings from Chairman Mao as "China should make a greater contribution to humanity." Patriotic education is conducted in a widespread and penetrating manner and a vigorous effort directed to the shattering of the idea of viewing things from an individual's standpoint or from a team's standpoint and the establishment of a whole-situation concept of growing medicinal herbs for the revolution.

Pali brigade organized the masses to reclaim wasteland and dig seedlings of medicinal herbs. In a matter of several days, they had planted over 40 mow of fields to huang-chih-tzu.

In winter last year, the whole commune had planted more than 300 mow to huang-chih-tzu. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants said, "As we confine our sight to the small plot under our eyes, we become more and more narrow-minded in doing farming. But as we occupy our minds with the general interests of the revolution, we feel an increasing sense of inadequacy in doing our farming."

* * *

Let Everyone Protect the Sources of Medicinal Herbs

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 29, 1971)

Chairman Mao teaches us, "All areas must cherish dearly manpower and material resources and can in no way be wasteful and extravagant in meeting the needs of the moment." Since the introduction of the cooperative medical service, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and cadres in many areas have paid great attention to the protection and development of medicinal herb resources. This has turned our vast rural area into a natural medicine storehouse with endless resources that could never be exhausted in tapping and picking. But some people still pay inadequate attention to the protection of medicinal herb resources. With only immediate interests in mind, some herb-picking personnel, on discovering rare and precious medicinal herbs, whether old or young, big or small, "go the whole hog" picking and snipping them off. Regardless of needs, some others blindly pick and gather herbs--a practice which results in a dead stock of medicinal herbs piling up and rotting away. Therefore, it is suggested that the departments concerned of various areas take effective measures to arouse fully the masses to protect the resources of medicinal herbs.

(1) The revolutionary committees at various levels must conduct widespread publicity to drive home the great significance of protection of medicinal herb resources in carrying out Chairman Mao's great strategic guideline, "Be prepared for war and against natural disasters and do everything for the people." In heading for mountains to collect medicinal herbs, we must let seasoned practitioners of the traditional Chinese medicine and old medicinal herb peasants impart herb-collecting knowledge. Concerning those mountains and streams noted for their rich sources of medicinal herbs, we must strengthen control, adopt effective measures and work out several rules and regulations to forbid strictly indiscriminate slashing and picking and especially to prevent class enemies from wrecking the sources of medicinal herbs.

(2) We must do our picking according to seasonal needs and in a planned way. In picking and gathering medicinal herbs, we must act according to national plans and the needs of the cooperative medical service. We must pick what we need and pick not more than we need and avoid blind picking. In picking medicinal herbs, we must lay hold of the picking season. For roots and root stems of medicinal herbs, the favorable picking season is the end of autumn and early spring; for stems and leaves, it is the time when plants are in their early flowering stage at the height of their growth; for flowers, it is when the flowers are budding; for skins or barks, it is in between spring and summer; for fruits, it is at the time of ripeness. In this way, medicinal herbs gathered can be made more efficacious and put to their fullest use.

(3) In gathering medicinal herbs, we must leave some for propagation purposes. In picking medicinal herbs over a vast area, we must never "go the whole hog." We must insist on picking the old and not the young, the big and not the small, so that the young can be made to grow and multiply. Concerning those medicinal herbs put to use with their sodded roots such as safflowers and tao-shui-lien (倒水蓮), stem cuttings should be inserted right in the holes from where they have been uprooted, so that they can grow and multiply.

(4) We must take good care of medicinal herbs and refrain from indiscriminate slashing. We must attain the aim of touching not the leaves where only the flowers are wanted, cutting not the stems where only leaves are wanted. Meanwhile, we must avoid stripping a plant of all its leaves at once, and must reserve a part of the foliage for the sake of continuous growth. Where only stems and leaves are required, the roots should be left untouched. Where sodded roots are required, they should not be removed in their entirety, to allow propagation. Where the bark is wanted, it should be removed not in circular and unbroken strips but in perpendicular and broken strips, with the external covering removed only in alternate rows, to insure a tree's continuous growth.

(5) We must introduce new plants to enlarge the source of medicinal herbs. For those rare and precious medicinal herbs and those antidotes against common diseases, we must introduce and transplant them locally or plant them by artificial means. Only so can we expand the source of medicinal herbs.

(By the Medical Herb Research Group of a Certain PLA Unit)

* * *

Commercial Departments Must Procure Medicinal Herbs To Supply Them Where They Are Needed

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 29, 1971)

Dear Comrade Editor,

My hsien in a mountainous area has rich medicinal herb resources. With the establishment of the rural cooperative medical service system, the introduction of a mass movement for the vigorous promotion of medicinal herbs, and the adoption of effective measures for the protection and expansion of the sources of medicinal herb supplies such as mobilizing the masses to manage the mountains and nurse medicinal herbs, etc., further progress has been made in the promotion of medicinal herbs. After repeated practical mass tests, many efficacious and low-cost medicinal herbs such as feng-ho-li (枫荷梨) grown in abundance in my hsien, ch'i-chieh-mei (七姐妹), hawthorns, etc., have proved effective cures for rheumatic arthritis and dysentery. In these medicinal herbs, we have achieved self-sufficiency and have them to spare. We have constantly received letters for such medicines from sufferers in other provinces.

Over the vast area of our country, many provinces, hsien and communes have rich medicinal herb resources. To further carry out on a firm basis Chairman Mao's great strategic guideline, "prepare for war and against natural disasters and do everything for the people" and give the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants timely low-cost effective medical treatment through the use of medicinal herbs, I suggest that the herb-procuring departments make timely procurement of efficacious medicinal herbs and attain really the aim of making supplies available to those in need of them and consolidating the cooperative medicinal service system and giving fuller play to the role of medicinal herbs.

(By Yang Te-sen of Tehsiang hsien, Kiangsi)

* * *

PARTY LINE

Victories of 9th Party Congress's Line Acclaimed Throughout China on Second Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, April 1, 1971)

on the second anniversary of the great historic ninth national congress of the communist party of china, all party comrades and hundreds of millions of armymen and people warmly and joyously hail the tremendous achievements china has made in the socialist revolution and socialist construction under the guidance of the line of unity for victory of the congress. the people of various nationalities heartily sing the praises of the great, glorious and correct communist party of china and, from the bottom of their hearts, wish the great teacher chairman mao, the founder of our party and our socialist motherland, a long long life exclamation

in response to chairman mao's great call "unite to win still greater victories", the whole party, the whole army and the people of various nationalities throughout china have over the past two years been conscientiously carrying out the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth party congress and scored great victories in the political, ideological, economic, cultural and other fields. marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought is closely integrated with the revolutionary practice of hundreds of millions of people and chairman mao's revolutionary line has taken deeper roots in the hearts of the people. the great revolutionary unity of the people of various nationalities in the country has been further strengthened, and the dictatorship of the proletariat is more consolidated than ever. industry and agriculture have developed vigorously and a thriving atmosphere prevails throughout the country. reviewing the fighting course they have traversed in the past two years, the people say with deep feeling: all our victories are due to the wise leadership of our great leader chairman mao; they are all victories for chairman mao's revolutionary line and for marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought exclamation

since the ninth party congress and the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee, the comrades throughout the party and the masses have conscientiously studied books by marx and lenin and chairman mao's works in close connection with practice in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. they have made great efforts to grasp dialectical materialism and historical materialism. this has brought a vigorous new atmosphere to china's political-ideological front. in this study movement, the leading cadres at various levels have taken the lead in study and application and made conscientious efforts to remould their world outlook. the provincial, municipal and autonomous regional party organizations have regarded strengthening study and carrying out education in ideology and political line as the focal point of the party's ideological building. they lead the cadres and masses in closely integrating the study of revolutionary theory with revolutionary mass criticism and using marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought as their sharp weapon to scathingly criticize liu shao-chi's sinister book on "self-cultivation"

and his vicious "six theories", and the reactionary transcendentalism, "theory of productive forces", "theory of human nature" and theory of "dying out of class struggle" peddled by swindlers wang ming, liu shao-chi and their like. through the study the party comrades and the masses have gained a deeper understanding of how chairman mao has inherited, defended and developed marxism-leninism and of chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. leading comrades at all levels realize that only by studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought conscientiously and assiduously can they distinguish, ideologically and theoretically, between materialism and idealism and between genuine and sham marxism, see through and combat wang ming, liu shao-chi and other swindlers, and act even more consciously in defending and carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line.

the great leader chairman mao teaches us: "the party organization should be composed of the advanced elements of the proletariat; it should be a vigorous vanguard organization capable of leading the proletariat and the revolutionary masses in the fight against the class enemy." guided by chairman mao's line on party building, great successes have been achieved in party consolidation and party building throughout the country since the ninth party congress. the party members' consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat has been raised. the party organizations at all levels have become stronger, purer and more vigorous. they have forged closer ties with the masses, increased their combat power and played the role of bulwarks in struggle. up to now, party congresses have been held, and new provincial, municipal and autonomous regional committees of the party elected in hunan, kiangsi, kwangtung, kiangsu, shanghai, liaoning, anhwei, chekiang, kwangsi, kansu, shensi, honan, chinghai, peking, kirin and hupeh. this is a great victory for the great proletarian cultural revolution and for chairman mao's line on party building.

in strengthening party building, the party organizations mat all levels have studied again chairman mao's important speeches and vice-chairman lin's political report at the ninth party congress, the party constitution and the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee, and have further raised their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines.

in the course of party consolidation and party building, the whole party has continued to carry forward the party's marxist-leninist style of work fostered by chairman mao himself and conscientiously carried out a self-education movement to oppose arrogance and complacency and promote modesty and prudence. leading members of the party organizations constantly go deep into realities to make investigations and study and modestly learn from the masses, so as to promote their ideological revolutionization. they realize that maintaining and carrying forward our party's style of work, which entails integrating theory with practice, forging close links with the masses and practising self-criticism, is necessary for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and continuing the revolution. they are determined to pass on our party's traditional style of work from generation to generation.

chairman mao teaches: "unite for one purpose, that is, the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. this must be fully achieved in every factory, village, office and school." in the past two years, in connection with the tasks set forth by the ninth party congress, the party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels have conscientiously studied the advanced experience in carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and his various principles and policies -- the experience created by the six factories and two universities of peking -- and led the revolutionary masses in relentlessly grasping the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, deepening revolutionary mass criticism and the movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and to oppose corruption, theft, speculation, extravagance and waste, conscientiously carrying out chairman mao's proletarian policies and uniting with all forces that can be united. this has helped to deepen the struggle-criticism-transformation movement and further consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat. new successes and experience have been gained under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line in carrying out struggle-criticism-transformation in all spheres of the superstructure, including culture, art, education and health work.

since the ninth party congress, the workers, peasants and soldiers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals have firmly carried out chairman mao's great instruction "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war", and, displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work, won great victories on all fronts in socialist construction. the past two years have witnessed successive good harvests in agriculture, a new upsurge in industry and stable prices on a thriving market. in the first year of the fourth five-year plan for developing the national economy, the party organizations at all levels have strengthened the party's over-all planning and centralized leadership over economic work, and a mass movement "in industry, learn from taching; in agriculture, learn from tachai; the whole nation should learn from the people's liberation army" is developing vigorously in all parts of the country.

in response to chairman mao's call: "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland", the commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army, the people's militia and the people throughout the country have further strengthened preparedness against war ideologically, materially and organizationally. they are determined to rally even more closely round the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, continue to carry out the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth party congress and the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee and strive for still greater victories in china's socialist revolution and socialist construction. the people of the whole country pledge to carry forward the spirit of proletarian internationalism and make new contributions to supporting and assisting the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation of the three indochinese peoples and the revolutionary struggles of the people of other countries of the world.

OIL PRODUCTION

"Iron Girls" Oil Extracting Team in Taching

(NCNA-English Peking, April 1, 1971)

an oil extracting team made up of young women in the taching oilfield has made contributions by displaying the revolutionary spirit of this place. this is an advanced unit in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and praised as an "iron girls" oil extracting team.

the team has more than 100 members. they were brave red guards in the great proletarian cultural revolution. most of them had been to peking to be reviewed by our great leader chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin.

in line with chairman mao's teachings, they took the revolutionary road of integrating themselves with the workers and peasants and went to the taching oilfield -- an outstanding unit in china's industry. with the help of the veteran workers, they work hard at the oil wells and in the evening study chairman mao's works. they said: "the older generation built taching by depending on mao tsetung thought. we young people should also depend on mao tsetung thought to develop taching. we will carry the red flag of taching forward exclamation"

nurtured by mao tsetung thought, the "iron girls" team matured quickly and undertook the task of producing crude oil. filled with loyalty to chairman mao, they overcame many difficulties to ensure normal production. while a team member was making an inspection tour once, she noticed a blazing fire caused by oil vapours leaking out of the valve of the separator that had been set afire by a gas burner for the indirect water-jacket heater. the flames threatened production. she immediately seized a fire extinguisher and rushed to the spot. though her eye-brows and hair were singed, she did not retreat and closed the separator valve, putting out the running flame and saving the oil wells.

extracting teams formerly did not repair oil wells or measure the well pressure, both jobs being done by specialized teams. the women's team volunteered to do maintenance work and measure the pressure in addition to extracting oil.

deputy team leaders liu kuang-yuan and li hsiu-chih pushed carts to collect scrap in the oil fields and made a hydraulic machine for well repairing.

measuring the well pressure is hard work. the workers have to get up before dawn and go to bed at midnight. it requires a fairly high level of skill to lower the pressure gage which weighs dozens of kilogrammes to the bottom of the well several thousand metres deep. this job used to be done by men workers. members of the women's team said: "chairman mao teaches 'times have changed, and today men and women are equal. whatever men comrades can accomplish, women comrades can too.' we certainly can measure the well pressure." so they volunteered for the work. under the guidance of veteran workers, three women worked all day and, through repeated practice and painstaking study, grasped the essentials of the job. they can now independently measure the pressure of all the team's oil and water wells.

the women's team is determined to extract more oil for the chinese revolution and the world revolution in the light of chairman mao's teaching "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity."

in the old society chang tsai-feng suffered as a child. her parents died from toil for the landlord. it was chairman mao who saved her from misery and gave her the opportunity to become an oil worker. she work with utter devotion, sometimes continuing more than 20 hours at a stretch. she said: "many class brothers and sisters in the world are now suffering. we must extract more oil to support people the world over in making revolution." last winter the temperature plummetted. chang tsai-feng noticed that an indirect water-jacket heater was running erratically. if the heater froze and stopped working due to lack of water the oil well would stop functioning. braving the cold, she brought a bucket to the valve of the water feeding line to get water so as to create artificial circulation of water. the top of the well opening was covered with ice and snow and she could find no place to set the bucket. chang tsai-feng held it in her arms and when the steam and not water spurted out they splashed all over her. her clothing became stiff with ice in the bitter wind. but she kept on working until the heater started functioning properly.

just before last october 1, china's national day, the women's team wanted to put a new oil well in a remote area into operation ahead of time. but there was no electric light. the water-jacket heater needed water, but no water tank car was available. some equipment had to be sent in by a lorry from another oil well. they had an enthusiastic discussion. the girls said: "like 'the iron man' late comrade wang chin-hsi, we will do the hardest work whether the conditions are favourable or not. we will work hard to overcome difficulties." returning after a day's work, they were unwilling to rest. with buckets and basins, they went to carry water at night. they put up the electric line. they filled up the water-jacket heater with water they had brought from a pond half a kilometre away. nine communist party and youth league members carried several hundred kilogrammes of equipment to the well on shoulder poles. the well went into operation on september 30 of last year because of their efforts.

familiarizing themselves with the laws of the movement of underground oil, the team followed chairman mao's teaching "the standpoint of practice is the primary and basic standpoint in the dialectical-materialist theory of knowledge". regardless of cold or heat, they made investigations and studied the oil wells day and night, noting down information to find the laws. they accumulated more than 60,000 data from the 30 wells they work, helped improve the management and increased production greatly.

the team has made progress in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in the past two years. members of the team have matured in the three great revolutionary movements. the leader of the team came to peking as its representative to attend the national day celebrations and had the joy of seeing our great leader chairman mao. this was a great inspiration to the team. displaying the taching revolutionary spirit, they are determined to follow chairman mao at all times in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

AGRICULTURE

East China Farm Implements Plant Serves Agriculture

(NCNA-English Hofei, April 2, 1971)

the workers of a farm implements plant in feishi county of anhwei province, east china, have made outstanding achievements in following the orientation of serving agriculture under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. by making use of scrap iron, they have produced more than 500,000 good plough shares for the rural areas in the vicinity in the past few years.

the plant has been an advanced collective in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought at the provincial, regional and county levels for years.

the plant started with 52 workers and 12 big and small hammers. it produced only kitchen knives, scissors and iron locks. as agriculture production expanded, the demand for plough shares rose. the plant decided to make them, although some people doubted if such a small plant could do it with its limited equipment and materials. the majority of the workers, however, were confident. in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, they made what was necessary by repairing old equipment and making use of discards. when they began trial production, they invited experienced poor peasants to join them. after 60 experiments, they succeeded in turning out plough shares suited to local conditions.

the plough shares were very popular and the plant was deluged with letters from many other areas praising the fine quality of the product while pointing out its weaknesses. the workers carefully studied the opinions, and found that different soil structures of various places called for different types of plough shares. it was necessary to know the soil structures to improve the plough shares. acting upon chairman mao's teaching on serving the people whole-heartedly, the workers organized investigation groups, travelling 16,000 kilometres in the rural areas of 50 counties in the huai river and yangtze river basins. wherever they went, they consulted the poor and lower-middle peasants and together worked out ways to make improvements. in the light of the hundred opinions they collected, they turned out various types of plough shares after 130 experiments suited to different soil conditions.

the plough shares are smooth and light to tow, plough well and can be used in wet and dry fields. the quality is second in the country, according to the country's plough share meeting held in 1965.

the workers and cadres of the plant has further raised their consciousness in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line through sharp criticism of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi during the great proletarian cultural revolution. continuous efforts have been made over the past two years to equip the plant with machine tools which the workers made by combining modern methods with their own. they overcame many difficulties and succeeded in producing over 40 important pieces of equipment including a 150-ton friction press, an

electric saw, a varnish gun, a 300-ton pulley hammer and a hot blast stove. this once small plant now has 53 pieces of equipment, producing 140,000 plough shares a year as against several thousand before. last year the plant put out 12,800 light walking ploughs and trial-produced wheat-rice harvesters, hand rice-transplanters and other new types of farm implement.

apart from making big quantities of farm machinery and tools, the workers of the plant quickly repair farm implements for the poor and lower-middle peasants. they also send mobile service teams to do repairs in the villages. they repaired over 5,000 farm implements last year.

the plant this year started even earlier to send out people and letters to determine the needs of the poor and lower-middle peasants in order to ensure a good spring ploughing. they have produced over 12,000 farm machine parts since january to meet the orders from various places. the plant also sent repair groups to do home repairs and at the same time sent people to help the communes and brigades in the vicinity train their own technicians and to establish repair services.

the plant's whole-hearted service to agriculture has won praise from the poor and lower-middle peasants on the banks of the huai river.

NATURAL CALAMITIES

Central China Hsien Overcomes Flood and Drought for Bumper Harvests

(NCNA-English Wuhan, April 2, 1971)

people of yunmeng county of hupeh province overcame serious natural calamities in 1970 to win bumper harvests of grain and cotton.

a main cotton and grain producer in central china, the county achieved this by displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. total grain output was 30 per cent higher than in 1969 and cotton output increased three-fold. the average per hectare yield of grain was 6.07 tons and ginned cotton 0.9 tons, both surpassing the targets set in the national programme for agricultural development.

low-lying yunmeng county has many small lakes and creeks.

the county was hit first by heavy rainfall that brought water-logging and then by a dry spell last year. the commune members armed themselves with mao tsetung thought and were convinced that people can conquer nature. taking tachai brigade as their example, they fought dauntlessly against the elements.

early last june, when the cotton plants were growing vigorously, two heavy rain falls inundated nearly two-thirds of the county's 8,000 hectares of cotton fields. the question arose: should they wait for the flood to subside and then sow some other crops, or should they struggle against the elements and strive to fulfil their plan to increase cotton production? the county revolutionary committee led the people in studying chairman mao's teaching: "it is sheer fantasy to imagine that the cause of socialism is all plain sailing and easy

success, without difficulties and setbacks or the exertion of tremendous efforts." this encouraged them and strengthened their determination and confidence in overcoming the natural calamities. following the example of the cadres and party members, all the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members plunged into the fight.

chungwan brigade is situated on a river bank and near the outlet of four branching creeks. as the river water rose, the sluice gate had to be shut and this blocked the outlet of the rising creeks. the water rose quickly and soon breached a dyke. the brigade party branch immediately led the masses in repairing the dyke. braving a heavy downpour, the heroic brigade members covered the breach with their bodies to stop the water from pouring in and then reinforced that stretch of the dyke, but the crops were inundated. the party branch led the people in studying chairman mao's teaching "give full play to our style of fighting -- courage in battle, no fear of sacrifice, no fear of fatigue, and continuous fighting (that is, fighting successive battles in a short time without rest)." they partitioned the fields by building dykes to drain the fields one by one. they worked in shifts for four days and nights and put 13 pumps and 47 waterwheels into operation before they finally succeeded.

then they erected the lodged cotton plants one by one and replaced the plants washed away with new ones. the newly drained fields were once again covered with green. in this way they saved 66 hectares of cotton fields and 50 hectares of early rice. they not only surpassed the targets set in the national programme for agricultural development for grain and cotton output, but also overfulfilled their grain and cotton output plans that year despite the natural disasters.

in cotton-growing chintien district, two-thirds of the cotton fields were flood. some young plants were buried under four inches of sandy soil. all the commune members turned out to dig out the plants, rinsed them and replanted them. they drew encouragement from chairman mao's article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and worked hard to save 1,200 hectares of young cotton plants. they also enlarged cotton acreage by another hundred hectares and gave the plants good field care. as a result, the district's more than 2,000 hectares of cotton yielded an average output of over 750 kilogrammes per hectare.

when the bolls were maturing, there was a drought lasting more than a month. the river level fell and this made irrigation difficult. in some places the leaves of the plants began to wither. determined to conquer nature, the cadres and masses throughout the county plunged into the fight to overcome the drought. they dammed the river and carried water to irrigate the fields with any container to hand. they built three pumping stations within ten days to enlarge the irrigated acreage. the people's efforts ensured the normal growth of both cotton and rice.

after a good harvest of both cotton and grain, members of the county revolutionary committee went to the basic units to join the masses in studying chairman mao's teaching "we must not become complacent over any success". they summed up their experience in overcoming the flood and drought and working out a water control plan. all the communes mobilized the masses for large-scale farmland capital construction that winter. they also started to work on improving the more than 50 lakes and four rivers in the county so as to create the conditions for better harvests in the future.

INNER MONGOLIA

Herdsmen in Inner Mongolia Turn Sandy Land into Grazing Grounds

(NCNA-English Huhehot, April 1, 1971)

herdsmen of various nationalities in the hsiangnuang banner livestock breeding area of northern inner mongolia have turned more than 600 hectares of arid sandy land into grazing grounds after a year of hard work.

they achieved this with the help of the people's liberation army men stationed there supporting the revolutionary left, and by following the example of the people of the tachai production brigade, a national pace-setter in agriculture, and displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. their efforts have promoted the development of local livestock breeding.

hsiangnuang banner is situated in the arid silingnol grassland in the northern part of the inner mongolian autonomous region. it is dry in summer and autumn and is hit by snowstorms in winter and spring. before liberation, the herdsmen had to take their cattle and sheep to faraway pastures.

after liberation, the herdsmen gradually stopped droving from place to place and settled down by improving the grassland in the locality. after the people's communes were set up in 1958, they relied on the strength of the collective to sink wells and expand the grazing grounds. in enthusiastic response to chairman mao's great call in 1964 "in agriculture, learn from tachai", the local poor and lower-middle herdsmen improved the grassland by self-reliance.

but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in inner mongolia pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line and obstructed the mass movement to learn from tachai on the pretext that the conditions in the livestock breeding area were entirely different from those in tachai. with ulterior motives, the capitalist-roaders boasted that by relying on a few "experts" they could sink enough artesian wells in a month to turn 2,533 hectares of arid sandy land into grazing grounds. much manpower and funds were wasted but the well water was not sufficient to irrigate even 0.66 hectares. this gave them the opportunity to draw the absurd conclusion that "there is no underground water in the banner" so that they could continue to obstruct the mass movement to transform and build the grassland.

in the vigorous great proletarian cultural revolution the herdsmen criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist absurdity peddled by liu shao-chi and company that livestock breeding areas could not learn from tachai. the criticism heightened the herdsmen's consciousness in building a new socialist livestock breeding area in the tachai spirit, and they were determined to overcome all difficulties.

after study and discussion, they decided to start with sinking wells to transform the sandy land and expand the grazing grounds. the banner revolutionary committee followed chairman mao's great teaching "you can't solve a problem? well, get down and investigate the present facts and its past history exclamation when you have investigated the problem thoroughly, you will know how to solve it." with the help of the p.l.a. men, it organized more than 20 investigation groups with the participation of over 1,000 poor and lower-middle herdsmen. they made thorough investigations

of the sandy land, gullies and grazing grounds throughout the banner. namula, chairman of the banner revolutionary committee, led the groups in making investigations in 80 per cent of the production brigades and interviewing experienced herdsmen to find the best methods for sinking wells and dealing with the sandy land. on the basis of the data they collected, the banner worked out a programme to transform the arid grassland. posters for the project were put up in the villages and yurts. the herdsmen were inspired by the bright prospects. in high spirits, 10,000 people took part in the campaign.

after they dug to a depth of five metres on the plateau which is over 1,300 metres above sea level, they did not strike any moist soil. when they tried to work the earth where stones and clay were frozen together, a pick axe left only a white mark. however, these difficulties did not frighten the herdsmen who are armed with mao tsetung thought. they repaired their broken tools and persisted in fighting even when blisters on their hands festered. in half a year's hard struggle, the whole banner dug over 1,500 wells by the end of june last year. there are three to five wells now in every village and two to three wells with potable water for each flock. no longer are people and livestock dependent on melted snow in the winter and spring and accumulated water in depressions in the summer and autumn.

to develop livestock breeding, they had to expand the grassland.. the banner revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. men instilled the herdsmen with the concept of continuing the revolution and led them last july in turning the sandy land into grassland in 69 places where sand storms were common.

the grass needs so much water that the wells they had dug were not enough. so the herdsmen dug 89 tank-shaped wells, each measuring five metres wide and over 100 metres long, to tap sufficient underground water to meet the requirements. the poor and lower-middle herdsmen also built underground ditches between the wells and another new type of well which has a narrow mouth and a wide body. this prevents the wells from being filled with sand. through their hard struggle that winter and the next spring, they dug out 374,000 cubic metres of earth and blew up 37,000 cubic metres of stone and built over 1,000 wells and 17,000 metres of irrigation ditches. as a result, over 700 hectares of sandy land have been turned into irrigated grassland.

these works ensured the banner got a good harvest despite natural adversities last year. the total head of livestock rose 26 per cent last year.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BURMA

Newly-Appointed Chinese Ambassador to Burma Presents Credentials to Acting Chairman of Revolutionary Council of Union of Burma

(NCNA-English Peking, April 2, 1971)

chen chao-yuan, newly-appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the union of burma, presented the letter of credence to brigadier san yu, acting chairman of the revolutionary council of the union of burma, yesterday, according to a report from rangoon. lieutenant colonel kyi mying, officer on special duty of the chairman office of the revolutionary council of the union of burma and officer on special duty of the cabinet, and u saw hlaing, chief of the protocol division of foreign affairs of burma, were present.

after the presentation of the credentials, brigadier san yu had a friendly talk with ambassador chen chao-yuan.

ambassador chen chao-yuan arrived in rangoon on march 22.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Sihanouk, Samdech Penn Nouth Extend Gratitude to Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu, Premier Chou En-lai for Greetings on NUFC Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, April 2, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, wrote a letter on march 30 to tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, extending heartfelt gratitude for their warm congratulations on the first anniversary of the founding of the n.u.f.c. the letter reads in full as follows:

his excellency mr. tung pi-wu,

vice-chairman of the people's republic of china

his excellency mr. chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of the people's republic of china

in the name of the national united front of cambodia (n.u.f.c.) and the royal government of national union (r.g.n.u.c.), and in the name of the people's armed forces of national liberation of kampuchea (p.a.f.n.l.k.) and the khmer people, we have the honour to extend our profound thanks to your excellency mr. tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, and to your excellency mr. chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, for the warm congratulations and the high esteem that your excellencies have kindly expressed in the name of the highly esteemed, most respected and beloved leader of the great chinese people, his excellency mr. chairman mao tsetung, and his close comrade-in-arms, his excellency mr. vice-chairman lin piao, and in the name of the chinese government and people on the occasion of the first anniversary of the founding of the national united front of cambodia.

in the course of the 12 months of fierce and resolute fighting, the khmer people and their people's armed forces of national liberation, closely united as a monolithic bloc under the banner of the national united front of cambodia, have inflicted disastrous defeats upon the u.s. imperialists, their lackeys and their sub-lackeys lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh and their company in all their manoeuvres and aggression. with a long tradition of struggle and increasingly high political consciousness, the khmer people, their cadres and their fighters, bringing into full play their revolutionary heroism, have attacked and continued to attack unceasingly the enemy, have scored and continued to score important victories in all fields and have landed the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys in an impasse. in the liberated zone which covers seven-tenths of the national territory with six-tenths of the population, the n.u.f.c. and r.g.n.u.c. have, in accordance with the political programme, established and consolidated the people's power which ensures henceforth a bright future to all the inhabitants.

taking full advantage of all the victories and of the initiative and offensive position, we are determined to develop and consolidate our unity under the banner of the n.u.f.c. in order to obstinately persevere in and step up the people's war of resistance against the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys at home and abroad without either the spirit of compromise or that of retreat and without falling into any trap of false negotiations of peace or reconciliation, no matter how long the war may last and what sacrifices are involved, until we have recovered the sovereignty and territorial integrity of the country so as to build an independent, neutral, peaceful, democratic and prosperous cambodia.

in this people's war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the khmer people have always benefited from the firm and powerful support of the chinese people and the people's republic of china, which has provided an inestimable and very effective aid to the khmer people since the first day of the founding of the n.u.f.c. his excellency chairman mao tsetung's solemn statement of may 20, 1970, which conveys the resolute and unshakable support of the 700 million chinese people, has further strengthened the determination of the khmer people in fighting against the u.s. imperialist aggressors, their lackeys and the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh traitorous clique with a view to completely vanquishing

them and sweeping them away from the khmer and indochinese soil forever, on the basis of the militant solidarity of the three peoples of the khmer nation, viet nam and laos who are fighting shoulder to shoulder against the common enemies in accordance with the joint resolutions of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples.

the khmer people are very proud of being considered by the chinese people as their brothers, intimate friends and comrades-in-arms. in the past year, the great friendship and militant solidarity between the khmer and chinese peoples have been steadily developed and consolidated in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. in this struggle the khmer people have the exceptional chance to have the people's republic of china as their vast, powerful and reliable rear area. all the members of the n.u.f.c. accomplishing their tasks abroad benefit from the warm and generous hospitality as well as the best conditions of struggle offered by the people's republic of china and the glorious and heroic chinese people. in all the domains of national construction, national defence, national economy, science, culture and proletarian revolution guided by mao tsetung thought, the chinese people have won immense successes, accomplished magnificently their internationalist duty and given firm, very important and effective support and aid to the just struggle of the khmer people, the other indochinese peoples and the other peoples of the third world. no force on earth can break the great friendship and militant solidarity which have united the khmer and chinese peoples.

in the name of the national united front of cambodia and the royal government of national union of cambodia, in the name of the people's armed forces of national liberation of kampuchea and in the name of the khmer people, we have the honour to express to his excellency, most respected and beloved mr. chairman mao tsetung, and his close comrade-in-arms, his excellency mr. vice-chairman lin piao, to your excellency mr. vice-chairman tung pi-wu, and to your excellency mr. chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, to the government of the people's republic of china and to the great chinese people our warmest sentiments and most profound eternal gratitude for the immense, generous and incomparable aid which the people's republic of china and the chinese people have given to the khmer people in their struggle, and our very firm conviction that with such an effective aid the khmer people will surely win total victory over the u.s. imperialist aggressors, their saigon lackeys and their sub-lackeys of the lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh traitorous clique.

norodom sihanouk,
head of state of the kingdom of cambodia
chairman of the national united front
of cambodia

penn nouth,
chairman of the political bureau of the
central committee of the national united
front of cambodia and prime minister
of the royal government of national
union of cambodia

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Joint Communique on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations between People's Republic of China and Federal Republic of Cameroon

(NCNA-English Peking, April 2, 1971)

joint communique on the establishment of diplomatic relations between the people's republic of china and the federal republic of cameroon

a goodwill delegation of the people's republic of china led by his excellency mr. feng yu-chiu, representative of the chinese government and ambassador to mauritania, paid a visit to yaounde from march 22 to 26, 1971.

his excellency mr. feng yu-chiu, representative of the government of the people's republic of china, held talks with his excellency mr. jean keutcha, minister of foreign affairs of the federal republic of cameroon, on the relations between the people's republic of china and the federal republic of cameroon.

through these talks which were held in an atmosphere of frankness marked by mutual will for cooperation, the government of the people's republic of chira and the government of the federal republic of cameroon, in conformity with the interests and will of the two countries, have decided by common consent to establish diplomatic relations between them at the ambassadorial level.

the two governments agree to develop these relations as well as the relations of friendship and cooperation between the two countries in accordance with international usage and particularly with the following principles:

mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity,
non-interference in each other's internal affairs,
equality and mutual benefit,
peaceful coexistence.

the government of the people's republic of china supports the policy of non-alignment pursued by the government of the federal republic of cameroon.

the government of the federal republic of cameroon recognizes the government of the people's republic of china as the sole legal government which represents the entire chinese people.

the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the federal republic of cameroon further agree to combine their efforts to promote the development of their respective peoples; to support each other in their struggle against all forms of foreign aggression and domination; to encourage the continued consolication of peace in the world and total elimination of colonialism and racial discrimination in africa.

for the federal republic of cameroon
(signed) jean keutcha
minister of foreign affairs

for the people's republic of china
(signed) feng yu-chiu
ambassador, representative of the chinese government

done in yaounde, march 26, 1971

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Chinese Ambassador Presents Credentials to Equatorial Guinean President

(NCNA-English Peking, April 1, 1971)

chen tan, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china, presented his credentials to francisco macias nguema, president of the republic of equatorial guinea, at the presidential office in santa isabel, capital of the republic, on march 29, according to a report from that city.

present at the ceremony were juan manuel tray mueri, chief of the military office of the president; pedro ela nguema, chief of the civil office of the president; fortunato okenve mituy, general secretary of the ministry of defence; and daniel oyono ayingono, chief of protocol of the presidency.

also present were all diplomatic personnel of the chinese embassy.

president macias and ambassador chen tan made speeches at the ceremony.

after the ceremony, president macias had a cordial and friendly talk with ambassador chen tan. the two sides expressed the sincere hope that the friendship between the people of the two countries will be further consolidated and strengthened.

then, president macias gave a reception in honour of the chinese ambassador and introduced the ambassador to ministers of the equatorial guinean government and foreign diplomatic envoys in the country. attending the reception were angel masie natutumde, minister of the interior; jesus alfonso oyono alogo, minister of public works, housing and transport; rafael obiang nsogo, minister of health; gaudencio asumu oyono, secretary general of the presidency; and bonifacio nguema esono andeme, general secretary of the foreign ministry.

the chinese ambassador arrived in santa isabel by air on march 14.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Hungarian Ambassador to China Gives Reception for Liberation Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, April 2, 1971)

godor ferenc, ambassador of the people's republic of hungary to china, gave a reception here today celebrating the 26th anniversary of the liberation of hungary.

present on invitation were kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and leading members of the chinese departments concerned including pai hsiang-kuo, chiao kuan-hua, chai cheng-wen and chou jung-kuo.

diplomatic envoys of various countries in china were present.

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Ambassador to Mali Gives Dinner in Honor of Cambodian RGNU Delegation

(NCNA-English Bamako, March 30, 1971)

meng yueh, chinese ambassador to mali, gave a dinner in the chinese embassy here this evening in honour of the visiting delegation of the royal government of national union of cambodia led by foreign minister sarin chhak. present on the occasion were joseph mara, member of the national liberation military committee of mali and minister of justice and seals; robert tiebile ndaw, minister of industrial development and public works; and other government officials. choe sang muk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea; le xuan kien, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam; and diplomatic envoys of friendly countries to mali were also present.

meng yueh, sarin chhak and joseph mara congratulated the people of khmer and indochina on their great victories in the struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. when proposing a toast, joseph mara said that the independent and free mali supports forever the struggle of the oppressed people. he expressed the hope that the khmer people will free themselves as early as possible from foreign domination.

sarin chhak expressed his thanks for mali's support to the struggle of the khmer people.

the dinner proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Agreement on Economic and Technical Cooperation Signed in Peking between Governments of China and Mauritania

(NCNA-English Peking, April 1, 1971)

an agreement on economic and technical cooperation between the governments of the people's republic of china and the islamic republic of mauritania was signed here today.

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, attended the signing ceremony.

the agreement was signed by li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council of china, and hamdi ould mouknass, head of the mauritanian government delegation and minister of external affairs, on behalf of their respective governments.

present on the occasion on the mauritanian side were: members of the mauritanian government delegation abdallahi ould daddah, minister of equipment, mohamed ould sidi aly, mauritanian ambassador to china, sidi mohamed ould cheikh abdallahi, director of planning of the ministry of planning and rural development, and mohamed lemine ould limam, director of power and hydraulics of the ministry of equipment, and almamy youssouf ly, second secretary of the mauritanian embassy in peking.

present on the chinese side were fang yi, minister for economic relations with foreign countries; chi peng-fei, acting minister of foreign affairs; sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry; kuo lu, vice-minister of communications; and leading members of the departments concerned ho ying, han hsu, cheng fei, sun shu-ping and tai pei-chen.

Premier Chou En-lai and Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meet Mauritanian Government Delegation Led by Minister Namdi Ould Mouknass

(NCNA-English Peking, April 1, 1971)

premier chou en-lai and vice-premier li hsien-nien today met namdi ould mouknass, minister of external affairs of mauritania, and all members of the mauritanian government delegation led by him: abdallahi ould daddah, mohamed ould sidi aly, sidi mohamed ould cheikh abdallahi and mohamed lemine ould limam.

premier chou en-lai and vice-premier li hsien-nien had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

present on the occasion was almamy youssouf ly, second secretary of the mauritanian embassy in china.

also present were leading members of the chinese departments concerned fang yi, chi peng-fei, sha feng, kuo lu, ho ying, han hsu, cheng fei, sun shu-ping, tai pei-chen and wu chien-min.

Mauritanian Foreign Minister Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, April 1, 1971)

hamdi ould mouknass, minister of external affairs of the islamic republic of mauritania and head of the mauritanian government delegation, gave a farewell banquet at the great hall of the people here this evening.

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien attended the banquet.

the national flags of china and mauritania hung on the platform in the banquet hall. the banquet proceeded in an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the chinese and mauritanian people. hosts and guests talked cordially and repeatedly proposed toasts to the daily consolidation and development of the friendly relations and cooperation between china and mauritania and the friendship between the people of the two countries.

minister mouknass and vice-premier li hsien-nien spoke at the banquet. their speeches were warmly welcomed by those present.

in his speech, minister hamdi ould mouknass said: our trip in china, marked by the profound and militant friendship between the chinese and mauritanian peoples, not only has been crowned with success but is also highly instructive.

he continued: the talks which we had with premier chou en-lai and the chinese delegation presided over by vice-premier li hsien-nien were held in a climate of friendship and sincerity which characterizes the relations between our two countries. we have had an exchange of views on all problems of common interest. this exchange of views has been fruitful. throughout these talks, we have noted the sentiments of friendship and respect which the chinese people cherish for the mauritanian people. on our part, we assure you of the profound friendship, respect and high esteem which the mauritanian people show towards the chinese people.

referring to the delegation's visit to china, the minister said: through this visit, we have acquired a better understanding of the untiring work done by the chinese people, tempered through the great proletarian cultural revolution, to fulfil the tasks laid down by the chinese communist party headed by chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao, and we have noted the high level of political consciousness and enthusiasm of chinese artists, peasants and workers towards their work. what we have seen constitutes an experience full of education for the people who wish to free themselves from under-development by relying above all on their own efforts.

minister mouknass said: in the era in which we are living, the peoples, becoming ever more conscious of their strength, no longer allow themselves to be dominated. that is why the fires of anti-colonialist, anti-neo-colonialist and anti-imperialist struggles are illuminating africa, asia and latin america. the prospects for victory of these struggles are better than ever before, because the progressive forces are ceaselessly expanding and growing in strength. mauritania works for the strengthening of these forces and reaffirms her complete solidarity with all the peoples who fight against colonialism, neo-colonialism and imperialism, particularly with the peoples of guinea (bissau), angola, mozambique, zimbabwe, namibia, azania, palestine and other arab countries victimized by zionism, and of viet nam, cambodia, laos and korea. in this anti-imperialist struggle, mauritania gives her unreserved support to the restoration to the people's republic of china of its legitimate rights in the united nations organization. she supports china's determination to guarantee its territorial integrity by liberating its taiwan province.

he said: in this same struggle against imperialism, mauritania would like to proclaim that she highly appreciates her relations with the people's republic of china and attaches great importance to the just role that china now plays in international life in safeguarding peace, freedom and independence of the peoples.

in conclusion, minister mouknass said: the mauritanian people and government highly cherish their relations of militant friendship and frank and loyal cooperation with the chinese people and government. we are fully satisfied with all that has been done for us and are deeply impressed by all that we have seen. i would like to renew, on behalf of the mauritanian people, party and government, as well as on behalf of his excellency president moktar ould daddah, our sincere thanks to the chinese people, chairman mao and the chinese government for the very warm and friendly reception accorded to us. he said that the delegation will not fail to transmit to the mauritanian people the respect, friendship and solidarity that the chinese people have shown to them when it returns to mauritania.

vice-premier li hsien-nien said in his speech: in the past few days, cordial and friendly talks have been held between the chinese government side and the mauritanian government delegation. the two sides have reviewed, and are highly satisfied with, the continuous development of the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries in the past few years. motivated by the desire for developing their relations, the two sides have exchanged and reached identity of views on the further strengthening of the friendly cooperation between the two countries and on questions of common interest, and a new agreement on economic and technical cooperation has been concluded. the visit by his excellency minister mouknass and the other mauritanian friends has greatly enhanced the mutual understanding and friendship between us and created favourable conditions for the further development of the friendly cooperation between china and mauritania.

vice-premier li hsien-nien said: historically, both the chinese and mauritanian peoples were victimized by the evils of imperialism and colonialism. today we are equally confronted with the task of building our respective countries and continuing to push forward the struggle against imperialism and colonialism. that demands closer ties between our two peoples. the chinese people's great leader chairman mao points out: "the just struggles of the people of all countries support each other." the mutual support and assistance between our two peoples are entirely in the interests of our two peoples and conducive to the cause of afro-asian unity against imperialism. here, we express once again our sincere thanks to the mauritanian government and people for their support and help to china in international relations. the chinese government and people will, as always, give active support and assistance to the mauritanian and other afro-asian peoples in their just struggle to oppose imperialism and safeguard national independence.

vice-premier li hsien-nien said: tomorrow, minister mouknass and the other mauritanian friends will leave for visits in northeast china. this year is the first year of china's fourth five-year plan. following chairman mao's teaching "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war", the broad masses of workers and peasants in china's cities and countryside are working hard for the accomplishment of the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth national congress of the chinese communist party and for the fulfillment of this year's plan for industrial and agricultural production. your visit will be a great encouragement and support to them. vice-premier li hsien-nien requested minister mouknass to take back the chinese people's profound sentiments for the mauritanian people and wished the mauritanian people new victories in their struggle of building their country.

after their speeches, the band played the national anthems of china and mauritania.

thiounn mumm and general duong sam ol, ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia; madame duong sam ol; and van piny, second vice-minister of foreign affairs, were present at the banquet.

also present were leading members of the chinese government departments concerned, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: fang yi, chi peng-fei, sha feng, chen chi-tan, ma wen-bo,

chen yung-kang, chen chien, chen shu-tu, kao li-hsing, ko hsiu-lung, feng hsi-ku, kuo lu, tu hsing-yuan, hsien pei-yi, chen wei-chi, chen jen-hung, lai en, wang lei, ting hsi-lin, ma jen-hui, chen wen-chun, chang tzu-liang, wang to-tien, lu tsun-fu: lu kuei, hsu han-ping and liu ching-tang.

present were also: abdallahi ould daddah, mohamed ould sidi aly, sidi mohamed ould cheikh abdallahi and mohamed lemine ould limam, members of the mauritanian government delegation, and diplomatic officials of the mauritanian embassy in peking.

diplomatic envoys of various countries attended the banquet.

Mauritanian Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Visit to Northeast China

(NCNA-English Peking, April 2, 1971)

the mauritanian government delegation led by hamdi ould mouknass, minister of external affairs of mauritania, left here by special plane this morning for a visit to northeast china. it is accompanied by sha feng, chinese minister of agriculture and forestry.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, and leading members of the government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, including fang yi, chi peng-fei, ma wen-po, chen yung-kang, ko hsiu-lung, feng hsi-ku, chen chieh, chen jen-hung, kuo lu, wang lei, ting hsi-lin, cheng fei, sun shu-ping and han hsu.

several thousand revolutionary people of the capital were present at the airport to warmly see the distinguished mauritanian guests off. the guests have brought the profound friendship of the mauritanian people for the chinese people and made positive contributions to the further consolidation and development of the friendly relations and co-operation between china and mauritania.

accompanied by vice-premier li hsien-nien and others, minister mouknass and the other distinguished guests walked round to bid farewell to the crowds amid the beating of drums and gongs. the people danced and sang and time and again shouted slogans to express their firm support for the mauritanian people's just struggle against imperialism and colonialism. minister mouknass and the other distinguished mauritanian guests repeatedly waved to the crowds in acknowledgement.

also present at the airport were hyon jun guk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, diplomatic officials of the mauritanian embassy in peking, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

ho ying, director of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, is accompanying the distinguished mauritanian guests on their visit to northeast china.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Photo Exhibition on China's Achievements in Socialist Construction Opens in Mogadishu

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, March 31, 1971)

a photo exhibition on china's industrial and agricultural achievements in socialist construction opened here on march 29.

ali mattan nasci, member of the somali supreme revolutionary council (s.r.c.) and air force commander; and fan tso-kai, chinese ambassador to somalia, spoke at the opening ceremony. after his speech, ali mattan nasci cut the ribbon for the opening of the exhibition.

present also at the opening ceremony were: mohamed ali shirren, s.r.c. member; musa rabille god, s.r.c. member and chairman of the national coordination committee; ahmed mohamed farah, s.r.c. member and secretary of state for industry and commerce; osman mohamed ghelle and abdul kadir haji mohamed, s.r.c. members; sheikh abdigani ahmed, secretary of state for justice, religion and labour; and abdel hamid ali yusuf, head of the secretariat of the s.r.c.; and diplomatic envoys of a number of countries to somalia.

after the opening ceremony, the chinese film "hungchi canal" was shown.

CHINA AND US

China's 489th Warning against US Imperialist Military Provocations

(NCNA-English Peking, April 1, 1971)

a u.s. warship intruded into china's territorial waters in the area to the south of tahsingshan in kwangtung province between 02:16 hours and 05:48 hours on april 1.

between 10:15 hours and 10:35 hours the same day a u.s. military plane intruded into china's air space over the area of yunghsing island and tung island of the nsisha islands in kwangtung province.

a spokesman of the chinese foreign ministry has been authorized, in relation to these military provocations by the u.s. warship and military plane, to issue the 489th serious warning.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

April 14, 1971 No. 4877

****
* NATIONAL *
****

BOURGEOIS VS. REVOLUTIONARY LINE

"Balance" Is Sham, Restoration Is True

- Criticism of the counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacy of arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i and his agent in philosophical circles--Yang Hsien-chen

by

Hung Nan-hua (洪楠桦)
of Nanking Chemical Fertilizer Works

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 16, 1971)

After the nationwide victory of the war of liberation in 1949, where was China heading?

The great leader Chairman Mao wisely predicted as early as December 1939 that the final result of China's democratic revolution would be "to avoid a capitalist future and realize a socialist future." On the eve of the nationwide victory, Chairman Mao also called upon us to continue maintaining our excellent style of work and rely wholeheartedly on the working class, "so that China may change from an agricultural country to an industrial country in firm steps, and be built into a great socialist state."

The inauguration of the People's Republic of China on October 1, 1949, marked the basic conclusion of the phase of new democratic revolution and the beginning of the phase of socialist revolution. Since the socialist revolution "is a revolution with the object of utterly burying the capitalist system and all systems of exploitation, the idea of 'firmly establishing a new democratic social order' is not in conformity with the situation of practical struggle and will hinder the development of the socialist cause."

However, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i frenziedly advocated the capitalist road. He put forward a revisionist program for "cooperation between the five kinds of economy (State-owned economy, cooperative

economy, private capitalist economy, individual economy, and state capitalist economy) for the purpose of consolidating the new democratic system" for the period of transition, advocated "peaceful transition" in China, so that "the two barrels (of capitalist and socialist economy) may roll together, capitalism might develop without restraint, and "capitalists may be allowed to exist and prosper for several more decades." He openly opposed socialist revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Yang Hsien-chen, Liu Shao-ch'i's agent in philosophical circles, produced his reactionary "theory of composite economic base" in 1953 to provide a counter-revolutionary theoretical basis for Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist fallacies. In his theory of "balance," he declared preposterously that capitalist economy and socialist economy could be "two combined into one" during the period of transition. The idea of "balanced and interconnected development" is part of the important content of Yang Hsien-chen's "theory of composite economic base." It must be thoroughly exposed and criticized.

Can capitalist economy and socialist economy "develop in a balanced and interconnected manner? Yang Hsien-chen and company said, "Yes." We say, "No." Marxism tells us that politics is a concentrated expression of economy. The class struggle in the political domain and that in the economic domain have always infiltrated and influenced each other. In order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and build socialism, it is necessary to develop socialist economy. And in order to bring about a capitalist restoration, it is necessary to protect and develop capitalist economy by all conceivable means. Socialist economy and capitalist economy go opposite ways, fight each other in a life-and-death struggle, and are as incompatible to each other as fire is to water. The two can never be reconciled, never co-exist peacefully, absolutely never be combined into one, and never develop side by side with each other in a "balanced" manner.

By advocating the abolition of class struggle in the economic domain and the "balance" theory that reconciled class contradictions, Yang Hsien-chen was trying to paralyze politically the fighting will of the proletariat under the cloak of economic theory, gradually change the color of the socialist superstructure by means of protecting and developing the capitalist economy, and finally attain the criminal political object of restoring capitalism.

Holders of the "balance" theory declared that the result of the "balanced" development of capitalist economy and socialist economy would be a socialist society. That was utterly a lie from beginning to end! The history of the struggle between the two classes, two roads and two lines since the inauguration of the People's Republic tells us that if we had followed the blueprint of the so-called "balanced" development designed by Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen and the like, the result of the development could only be capitalism instead of socialism, bourgeois dictatorship instead of proletarian dictatorship. Take a look at what happened in our Nanking Chemical Fertilizer Works if you are skeptical.

In 1952 capitalist-owned Yung Li Ammonia Factory (predecessor of Nanking Chemical Fertilizer Works) changed into a public-private jointly owned enterprise and was renamed Public-Private Jointly Owned Yung Li Nanking Factory.

This was a milestone in the history of development of our Works. Through public-private joint ownership a higher form of state capitalism, the State carried out a policy of redemption by paying the capitalist owners a fixed interest and centralized the allocation and use of the means of production, in an effort to incorporate the production of the enterprise into the state plan. In this way, the capitalists did not have actual power of control over the enterprise and exploitation was limited to the fixed interest paid to them and had no relation with the profit of the enterprise.

By rights the public-private jointly owned Yung Li Nanking Factory should then be controlled by the workers, the root of capitalist development should have been pulled up, the factory should be basically a socialist enterprise, and there should be no doubt at all that it would develop in the direction of whole-people ownership. This was not so and the facts were not so simple. If no attention was paid to class struggle and line struggle after the socialist transformation, the excellent method of public-private joint ownership, which strove to make use of, restrict and transform the capitalists and the capitalist economy, would be meaningless and might even be used by the bourgeoisie as a shelter from which they could oppose socialist utilization, restriction and transformation.

Yang Hsien-chen, spokesman for the bourgeoisie in philosophical circles, produced his "balance" theory at the crucial moment of socialist transformation of capitalist industry and commerce, because he wanted to provide ammunition to the bourgeoisie in their attempt to seize back power from the proletariat and oppose socialist transformation. He tried to breach the system of public-private joint ownership from the inside, protect the capitalists politically and organizationally under the banner of "balanced" development with the capitalist economy, and pave the way for restoration of capitalism.

As a matter of fact, the violent class struggle and line struggle of power-seizure and counter power-seizure between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie never ceased in Yung Li Nanking Factory while it was jointly owned by public and private interests.

On the one hand at that time, the broad revolutionary masses of employees and workers of our factory, rejoicing in and celebrating the first step taken by the enterprise in the form of public-private joint ownership toward the socialist system of whole-people ownership, were determined to advance along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, expel the stale things of capitalism and take in new things of socialism, and thoroughly transform the old factory, so it might completely change its appearance and become a socialist enterprise completely owned by the whole people.

On the other hand, gnashing their teeth, Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen and the like plotted and schemed with great energy a counter-offensive and counter-reckoning. The reason why Yang Hsien-chen produced his "theory of composite economic base" was to create counter-revolutionary public opinion in favor of such a counter-attack and counter-reckoning.

Thanks to the protection afforded by the big black umbrella of Liu Shao-ch'i above and Yang Hsien-chen's "balance" cushion below the "duties and powers" of some of the reactionary capitalists and their agents of Yung Li Factory were

not "damaged" for a long period of time. One of the capitalists of Yung Li Factory who owned a large number of shares of the factory even became a "labor union member who dons the hat of a capitalist but receives fixed interest payments." Protected by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, some reactionary capitalists even usurped the functions of many important departments of our factory, so that for some time power in these departments fell into the hands of the bourgeoisie.

In this world, it is either the East wind overwhelming the West wind or vice versa. There can never be any fairy-tale "balanced" development! The object of the "theory of balanced development" was none other than to let the bourgeoisie climb on the back of the proletariat and exercise dictatorship over the proletariat.

Under the protection of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, some of the reactionary capitalists of Yung Li Factory were very arrogant at the time. So much so that when the factory Party committee decided to promote one of the workers to the post of head of a workshop, they actually said threateningly that the "Party committee will be held responsible" if "the workshop is not run successfully." Could anyone sense here any indication of "transition" toward socialism through "balanced" development? Power-seizure and counter-power-seizure--what grim class struggle and line struggle that is!

It may thus be seen that Yang Hsien-chen's "balance" theory reflects in a concentrated way the will and hopes of the bourgeoisie. It is their "theory" of putting in effect total restoration of capitalism in the fields of economy and political thought. On the basis of this "theory" and holding up the threadbare banners of "peaceful transition" and "gradual transition toward socialism...in a balanced and interconnected manner," they freely promoted "combining two into one" and class conciliation and tried to obliterate the struggle of restriction and counter-restriction between socialism and capitalism and the struggle between the two classes, two roads and two lines that existed within all business enterprises.

To put leadership power of a socialist factory in the hands of the bourgeoisie was to oppose the splendid general line by which the Party would gradually carry out socialist transformation of agriculture, handicrafts and capitalist industry and commerce in the transitional period. It would amount to negating the state policy of utilizing, restricting and transforming capitalist industry and commerce, usurping the leadership power of the working class over business enterprises, abolishing the leading position of the socialist economy over non-socialist economy, and allowing the restoration of capitalism.

However, led by the Party and firmly upholding Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the broad masses of revolutionary employees and workers of our factory waged repeated, tireless struggles against Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for running enterprises. In the furious wind and rainstorms of the great proletarian cultural revolution they have finally seized back the power usurped by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents and utterly smashed the scheme of Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents to restore capitalism.

These ironclad facts have exposed the reactionary character of the "balance" theory. It pretended to bring about "balance" between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and between socialism and capitalism, but its real object was to protect and develop capitalism and finally totally restore capitalism.

In order to carry out thorough socialist revolution not only on the economic front but also on the political and ideological front and ultimately settle the question of "who shall vanquish whom," the launching of intensive revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation against Yang Hsien-chen's "theory of composite economic base" on the industrial and agricultural fronts is of great practical significance. We are resolved to implement in earnest the "Anshan Steel Constitution," firmly carry out Chairman Mao's great call, "Learn from Tach'ing in industry," strive to learn and apply Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in a living way, forever remember the class struggle and line struggle, thoroughly repudiate the various counter-revolutionary fallacies of Liu Shao-ch'i and Yang Hsien-chen, his agent in philosophic circles, vow to carry through the violent class struggle to the end, and contribute still more to the Chinese revolution and world revolution.

* * *

EDUCATION

Vigorously Use Mao Tse-tung's Thought To Educate Students

by

Chung Hua-lin (钟华霖), Teacher, Chaochiapin Road Primary School, Shanghai

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 30, 1971)

I am a young teacher from a worker family. After being tempered during the great proletarian cultural revolution, I feel ever more deeply that training successors to the revolution is a glorious and arduous task. For this reason, I diligently study Mao Tse-tung's thought and use it to educate the students.

We Must Envisage Difficulties and Should Not Shun Contradictions

The class for which I am responsible was formerly a "disorderly class." Formerly the school had broken up this class and separated the "naughty kings" in different classes, so as to reduce their influence. Later, in order to strengthen the link between the school and the neighborhood, the students who lived in the same area were grouped in the same class. These "naughty kings" lived in the same area and, therefore, were gathered together again.

The first day, when I entered the classroom, I saw that there were only some ten students and the "naughty kings" were strolling with a group of students outside the classroom. I was very much annoyed. That night, I visited the homes of the "naughty kings" and told their parents of their behavior in school. The parents learned that the former "disorderly class" was grouped together again and a "little teacher" (that was how they called me) was designated to take charge of the class. They were ill at ease and asked that their children be transferred to other schools.

I thought to myself: "This is very bad. The students do not respect me and their parents also look down upon me. What should I do?" I opened Chairman Mao's brilliant article "On Contradiction." Chairman Mao teaches us: "At certain times in the revolutionary struggle, difficulties may outweigh favorable conditions and so constitute the principal aspect of the contradiction while the favorable conditions constitute the secondary aspect. But through their efforts the revolutionaries can overcome the difficulties step by step and open up a favorable new situation; thus a difficult situation yields place to a favorable one." I said to myself: "I am a member of the Communist Youth League. I am now confronted with many difficulties. Isn't this precisely a chance for me to temper my revolutionary will?"

I made up my mind to devote every effort to my work and to gradually overcome the difficulties and open a new situation.

Shed the Lofty Airs, Be A Pupil of the Masses

Chairman Mao says: "In studying any complex process in which there are two or more contradictions, we must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction. Once this principal contradiction is grasped, all problems can be readily solved."

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, I analyzed the conditions of the past and the present in this class and the principal causes of the "disorder in this class." I realized that: The principal cause is the abnormal relationship between the teacher and the students. In this contradiction of the relationship between the teachers and the students, the teacher is often the principal aspect. To make this class change for the better, it is first necessary to make the teacher treat the students correctly and to eliminate the pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education advocating "treating different people in different ways," "control, supervision and suppression," etc.

Accordingly, obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "Shed the lofty airs and be a pupil of the masses," I often went among the students. I visited the homes of some 50 students of the class, to get a clear picture of the characteristics and the inclinations of these students. I took all opportunities to come into contact with them and got together with them to labor, to swim and to play ball games.

I also learned to cut hair. Making use of the time of visiting the neighborhood, and taking with me the barber's tools, I cut hair for the students. I took such opportunities to do ideological education among them.

In the course of keeping in contact with the students, I found in them some good points which could not be discovered easily in the classroom. I once went with them to swim. I did not know how to swim. I splashed wildly in the water and totally forgot what I had learned in a swimming class. The students patiently taught me how to swim and gave me warm-hearted encouragement. I followed their instruction and gradually my actions became coordinated.

Later, they wanted me to swim in deep water. They said that one who learned to swim must be bold so that he could learn it quickly. At first I was a little bit afraid. But when I recalled that I usually taught them to fear neither hardship nor death and that some students who were good swimmers were guarding me, I jumped boldly into water. Because I was too nervous, I struggled for a moment in the water and sank. At this critical moment, student Chang Chih-hua swam quickly to me and led me to one side of the swimming pool.

At the moment, I thought of one thing: Chang Chih-hua did not write neatly. I once showed to the class some exercise books of some students who wrote neatly. I said intentionally: "I am afraid Chang Chih-hua cannot write neatly until 1980!" But now he did not say to me sarcastically: "Teacher Chung, I am also afraid you cannot learn to swim until 1980!" I decided to learn from him and to help other people earnestly as he did.

I learned many of the students' good points and my feeling for them deepened continuously. The students also had ever deeper feeling for me. After the establishment of this relationship of a new type between the teachers and the students, they were more willing to accept the ideological education which I carried out among them. My work in this class developed gradually. This "disorderly class" began to turn for the better.

Arousing Positive Factors, Overcoming Negative Factors

Eight of the students of this class came of families of the laboring people. They had a warm love for labor. They were good in nature. But they were influenced by the bourgeois ideology and, therefore, had many bad habits. Chairman Mao pointed out: "In given conditions, a bad thing can lead to good results and a good thing to bad results." These students had some defects, but they had great influence among other students. If they changed for the better, they could influence a large group of people and lead to good results. What condition was needed here? It was this: I must apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in doing my work patiently and carefully, in exploiting their positive factors and in overcoming their negative factors, so as to lead them to change gradually for the better.

One day I received a note from the father of one of the students, saying that he was going to hold a family meeting to criticize his son. I told myself that something serious might have happened. I hurried to the home of this student.

This was what had happened: One of his relatives in the countryside made a shirt of coarse cloth. His father told him to put it on. He flatly refused to wear it, saying that only the "rustics" wore such a shirt. His father was utterly annoyed and said, "You are a son of the working class. Yet you say such things. You have forgotten your origin!" He wanted to call a family meeting to criticize his son.

I was deeply touched by the deep feeling of the working class shown by this student's father. But I felt that criticism and reproach alone could not solve the problem. Accordingly, I suggested holding a family study class to give him class education.

In the study class, his father talked about his past experience of being exploited by capitalists when he learned to do business and leading a miserable life when he was young. His mother, shedding tears, recalled her past miseries of working as a child laborer for the capitalist when she was nine. Hearing all these, the son felt sorry for himself and bent his head. I did not criticize him but only talked about my experience. Like him, I grew up in the new society and never tasted the sufferings in the old society. His parents' recalling the past bitterness and thinking about the present happiness taught me an impressive lesson of class education. After I had said this, the son expressed that he would in the future learn from his parents and preserve the natural color of the working class.

The next day, he wore the shirt made of coarse cloth but with its collar hidden underneath the coat. Through this appearance, I saw through the essence and felt that he still had ideological problems. I called on him and had a chat with him. He told me that some other students called him "rustic" when they saw him in this shirt and he could only cover it up.

In teaching the course of education on Mao Tse-tung's thought, I taught a special lesson on this student's shirt of coarse cloth, starting from the history of his family and giving the students class education on diligence and frugality. Because a firm hold was taken of the practical problem in common to the whole class, the students were taught a very impressive lesson. They stood up one after another to fight self and repudiate revisionism and the bourgeois ideology. After that, nobody laughed at his coarse shirt again. The practice of considering it a glory to practice diligence and frugality began to take shape in the class.

After I had done ideological work patiently and carefully on them, the eight students showed marked improvement and two of them were rated "five-good fighters." Now when they are together, they always help anyone among them who has a defect and learn from anyone among them who has made improvement. They play an excellent role among students of the whole class.

Showing Warm-Hearted Concern for the Students in Their Everyday Life

Chairman Mao teaches us: "We hail from all corners of the country and have joined together for a common revolutionary objective.... Our cadres must show concern for every soldier, and all people in the revolutionary ranks must care for each other, must love and help each other." The teenagers and children are precisely in a period of mental and physical growth. The teachers not only have to show concern for them politically and ideologically but also have to look after them in their everyday life, so that they will grow up soundly. When a student falls ill, I always spare time to visit him, no matter how busy I may be.

One day, Wang Ya-ming lay ill in bed, running a high fever. I told myself that his parents had gone to work in the factory and there was nobody at home to look after him. Accordingly, I hurried to his home and sent him to hospital. After that, I had to hurry to school. Thereupon, I wrote a note of the conditions of his illness and the dosage of medicine and gave it to him so that he could hand it over to his mother. It was Sunday the next day. I accompanied him again to receive injection. When I went to see him the third day, his fever had already subsided. It was not until then that I could feel at ease.

I had done what a teacher should do, but the students warmly praised me and showed close concern for me. My father had contracted many diseases. He received six surgical operations in a year. Keeping company with him at night made me grow thin. The students saw this and were worried. They unanimously offered to help me in keeping my father company at night and in

cleaning up my place. I refused their help. One day, out of my expectation, the eight students I had mentioned before came to the hospital and insisted on taking my place in accompanying my father at night. It was only after making great efforts that I could persuade them to go home. In this way, a deep proletarian feeling was established between me and the students.

Cultivating the Students' "Five-Dare" Spirit

Chairman Mao says: "Successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat come forward in mass struggles and are tempered in the great storms of revolution." If students do not have the revolutionary spirit of daring to think, daring to speak, daring to blaze a trail, daring to act and daring to make revolution, they would not meet the Party's target of training successors and the teacher cannot have done his work well.

For this reason, when the school touched off an upsurge of criticizing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education, I roused the students several times to write big-character posters to criticize the shortcomings and mistakes in my work. They refused to do so, saying that Teacher Chung was very good and they had nothing to write about me. Was it true that there were no shortcomings and mistakes in my work? Obviously, this was not true. Accordingly, I went to a small group of students who had greater ability of analysis, and sought their opinion. Seeing that I was really eager to hear their opinion, the students boldly put forth theirs. One of them said to me: "You should examine your attitude toward Wang Yueh. Do you still remember what was written on the door of the classroom?"

I immediately recalled what had happened. The students once went to see an Albanian motion picture entitled, "Rather Die Than Yield." The next day, these characters appeared suddenly on the door of the classroom: "Teacher Chung is always right!" I was annoyed at being compared with Mussolini! In the classroom, I pulled a long face, saying: "He who wrote that should come to see me!" But, the writer did not turn up. Now I knew it was Wang Yueh.

Wang Yueh was really a headache to me. She studied well and was bold. She often found fault with the teachers and unsparingly pointed out their mistakes on the spot. I did not commend her revolutionary spirit of daring to think and to speak. On the contrary, I thought she was very arrogant. Therefore, I often made forced arguments and rebutted her. Now, making a cool-headed review of this thing, I felt that this sharp criticism "Teacher Chung is always right" was really very sensible! I called on Wang Yueh immediately and made a self-criticism before her. The next day, I fought against my self-interests and repudiated revisionism before the whole class. In this way, a democratic atmosphere took shape very quickly in the class. The students boldly put forth their views of me. I modestly accepted those views which were correct. I cherish an ever warmer love for this new generation of teenagers and children who are filled with vigor and vitality and dare to think and to speak. I am determined to devote my whole life to the Party's cause of education.

* * *

Master Materialist Dialectics, Apply It in Remolding A "Backward" Class

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 30, 1971)

The 5th class of the 2nd grade of the junior section of our school comprises some students from eleven classes of the past. I am a tutor of this class. When this class was set up, discipline was undermined, unity loosened and revolutionary order of teaching and learning disturbed. At the time, I had the desire of remolding this "backward" class. But because I had not studied Chairman Mao's philosophic works conscientiously, my mind was imbued with a great deal of metaphysical things and I thought it impossible to remold such a "backward" class.

Dominated by this kind of thinking, I sometimes put this class simply under the supervision of the workers' propaganda team. The students criticized me, saying: "Teacher Ch'en only keeps an eye on us but dares not supervise us." Bearing the students' criticism in mind, I repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's "Speech at the Chinese Communist Party's National Conference on Propaganda Work." Chairman Mao says: "We should not affirm everything, but only what is correct. At the same time, we should not negate everything, but only what is wrong."

Chairman Mao's kind teaching made me understand: It is one-sided to affirm everything or to negate everything. Everything can be divided into two parts. There are backward factors in an advanced class; there are also positive factors in a backward class. My thinking and my method of work show precisely that I have not mastered materialist dialectics. The students criticize me for "not daring to supervise" the class. They hope that I assume a high degree of a revolutionary teacher's sense of responsibility and conscientiously supervise the class. Doesn't this fully demonstrate that the students have the enthusiasm for changing the backward aspects of the class? In fact, it is possible to turn the backward into the advanced if effort is made to develop the positive factors continuously and to promote the internal change of a thing.

With thinking raised to a higher level, I obeyed Chairman Mao's great teaching "Make a breakthrough at some point to gain experience" and, with the concrete help of the revolutionary committee, the workers' propaganda team and the PLA's propaganda team, took a firm hold of the education of the whole class of students and at the same time selected a "backward" student from among the students of this class and took him as a "breakthrough point."

Ever since primary school days, this student had often been late or absent from school, came to school without bringing his books, and attended labor without taking his tools. He sometimes was cocky and had quarrels with other students. He had been criticized and educated many times but he did not change much for the better. For this reason, someone said: "If he changes for the better, a cooked taro may give out sprouts and a salted fish may swim."

I once called on him and had a chat with him. He said: "I am used to being on the loose. I can't change!" I told myself: Change is something absolute and unchangeability is something relative. If we say something cannot be changed, we are saying something incompatible with Chairman Mao's teaching "In given conditions, every contradictory aspect transforms itself into its opposite." This student has not changed much for the better. On the one hand, it is certainly because he does not impose stern demands on himself ideologically and politically and he is poor in the spirit of conscious revolution. On the other hand, this reflects that we formerly did not treat him with the viewpoint of "dividing one into two" and we only looked at his shortcomings and did not consider his strong points, so that he carried the burden that "I am all mistaken" and lost confidence in correcting his shortcomings and mistakes.

Accordingly, I carefully observed him in everyday life and paid attention to discovering his strong points. On one occasion, the class went to carry out military training outside the school and the students were asked to wear their shoes. Some students did not do so. But, this student did as instructed and carried out training very conscientiously. Grasping this point, I commended him on the spot. This was a trifle, but it touched him deeply. He said: "I thought that I only had shortcomings and was good for nothing. I never thought of being commended by my teacher!" After that, he began to change his viewpoint that he could not change.

To get a clearer picture of why he was often late and absent, I went several times to his home and discovered that he really had much household chores to do. His father worked in another locality and his mother worked in a hotel. Those remaining at home included his grandmother, his younger brother, his younger sister and himself. He was only 13. Every day he had to help in carrying water, cooking the meals, cleaning the house and taking care of his younger brother and sister. For this reason, he was late sometimes.

After learning his concrete situation, I did not reproach him for his being late or absent. On the contrary, I affirmed his enthusiasm in doing household chores. At the same time, I helped him arrange the time for his work after school. I suggested that he divide his household chores and do them in the morning, at noon and in the evening, so as to prevent them from hindering his study. He not only accepted my suggestion willingly, but also consciously examined his shortcoming of violating discipline. In view of the fact that he was poisoned relatively deeply by the "theory that going to school is useless" and he was not interested in study, I got together with him to study great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "Study well, making progress everyday," and told him about Chairman Mao's earnest expectations of teenagers and children. I also asked his mother to tell him the miseries his family suffered in the past and led him to carry out revolutionary criticism and establish the idea of studying for the revolutionary cause, thereby greatly strengthening his confidence in making progress.

For two months and more, I gave him individual education on more than 20 occasions. I also urged other students of the class to help him. T'ang Tsu-hua, leader of a student group, formed a "red pair" with him. They learned

from each other and helped each other, and subsequently he gradually raised his consciousness of studying for the revolutionary cause. Now he observes discipline, studies conscientiously and labors actively.

He was once hospitalized for four days after contracting a serious cold. When he was discharged from hospital, the doctor told him to take a good rest at home. He went out of hospital in the morning and yet he attended school in the afternoon on the same day. The next day, the students went to carry sand from a river 10 li away. It was hot that day. The teacher and other students told him not to go. But he insisted on going with them to carry sand.

In the monthly "four-good" rating, he was commended by the leading group of the grade. Recently, at a meeting of the whole grade to discuss the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophic works, he made a report entitled, "The Key to Whether One Can Change Lies in Oneself." He was praised for this by the broad masses of revolutionary teachers and students.

The change in this student teaches me an important lesson: So long as we persevere in handling the backward students through the viewpoint of "dividing one into two," lay emphasis on commending them, impose stern demands on them and help them patiently, we definitely can make them change in the direction of revolution. I use the typical case of change in this student to educate the whole class, effectively pushing other students of the class to change for the better.

- Ch'en Ch'uan-huan, a teacher of Shaokuan Municipal No. 6 Middle School, Kwangtung

* * *

COTTON PRODUCTION

Actively Develop Cotton Production Under the Guidance of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

by

Joint Writing Team, Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry, Ministry of Light Industry, and Ministry of Commerce

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 31, 1971)

Under the guidance of great leader Chairman Mao's great strategic principle "Be prepared for war, be prepared against natural disaster, and do everything for the people," and inspired by the spirit of the "9th Congress" of the Party, the situation of revolution and production in our country is fine in general. The mass movement of "In agriculture, learn from Tachai" is being briskly developed, agricultural production has achieved bumper harvests for nine years in succession, and grain yield in 1970 has reached the highest level since the founding of our State. The poor and lower-middle peasants in cotton-growing areas have conscientiously implemented Chairman Mao's directives, and won the first good harvest of cotton of the 70's.

In 1970, both the total output of cotton production and the per-mow output showed large increases. The third five-year plan was victoriously fulfilled. The speed of development in cotton producing areas in the North was relatively fast, and various provinces and municipalities including Peking, Hopei, Honan, and Shantung reaped bumper harvests, with the emergence of a gratifying situation in which northern areas tried to catch up with areas south of the Yangtze. The cotton producing areas in the South continued to reap high-yields, and the average per-mow output of ginned cotton in Shanghai and Chekiang all exceeded 100 catties.

Areas with large cotton acreages and high yields have emerged in large numbers, and more and more hsien exceeded the specified targets of "The National Program for Agricultural Development." The number of hsien with an average per-mow yield of 100 catties of ginned cotton showed an increase. Many hsien and communes with concentrated cotton production realized high yields of both grain and cotton, making double contributions.

Various places conscientiously studied and popularized the experience of the red banner of cotton production--Yangliuhsueh brigade, Pinhsien, Shantung Province, and at the same time actively nurtured and popularized the advanced model experience of their own areas. "To kindle a lamp can illuminate a large area." High-yield areas raised their high-yield to higher levels, and some low-yield areas also became high-yield areas rapidly, and all their cotton production showed new development.

The new achievement in cotton production in 1970 was acquired under the leadership of the Party Central Committee headed by great leader Chairman Mao and his deputy Vice Chairman Lin. It was a victory for Mao Tse-tung's

thought, a victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution, and a victory of the thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

Grasp Line Struggle, Doggedly Follow Socialist Orientation

The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants said aptly: "To grasp cotton we must first grasp the key link, and must not forget the line." History since the founding of the State has proved that thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line would enable cotton production to develop. When Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was subjected to interference, then cotton production showed a decline. This is an unbreakable truth.

The achievement in cotton production was acquired through fierce struggle between the two classes, the two roads, and the two lines. The struggle was concentrated mainly on the following several questions:

Do we "grow cotton in order to make money," or for the sake of revolution? This is a reflection of two basically different world outlooks of seeking public interest or private interest. Some people said: "We grow cotton for the sake of making money," "cotton is good, cotton is good, it earns us both automobiles and watches." This erroneous idea greatly hampered the thorough carrying out of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Party organs and revolutionary committees of many cotton areas led the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's great teaching: "China ought to make a greater contribution to humanity," unfolded revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, relentlessly criticized the counter-revolutionary line of "letting money take command" and "growing cotton to make your family rich" pushed by renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and company. After studies and criticism and repudiation, they realized that "growing cotton for the sake of making money" was a reflection of the failure to eradicate the "Liu poison," a drug to corrupt people's soul, and a poisonous decoy to entice the collective economy to take a capitalist side-track, but that growing cotton for the revolution was needed for the construction of socialism, for strengthening of war preparations, and for supporting world revolution.

The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants said with pride: "When we give protection to one more seedling, reap one more boll, and reap one more catty of cotton, we are supplying one more artillery shell for an attack on imperialism, revisionism, and reaction." They stayed in the cotton fields, kept the motherland in their hearts, struggled against heaven and earth, and won a high yield of cotton, transforming spiritual strength into a huge material force.

Should we "plant freely" or plant according to plan? This is an important question of whether we are to take the capitalist road or the socialist road. In some areas, the class enemies spread such sayings as "growing grain is less profitable than growing cotton, and growing cotton is less profitable than growing melon," and that "if you want to have money to spend,

devote your efforts to growing cucumbers. You can rely on the State for supplies of cotton with which to make cloth." Under the class enemies' instigation, some communes and brigades reported incidents of refusal to cotton according to the state plan, sowing more when there was more profit, sowing less when there was less profit, and no sowing when there was no profit.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Mankind has developed for several hundred thousand years. But in China, it was not until now that we acquired the conditions for developing our own economy and culture according to plan. After acquiring this condition, the appearance of our nation will undergo changes year after year."

Party organs and revolutionary committees of many cotton areas have conscientiously studied this teaching of Chairman Mao, realizing that "free planting" was a capitalist tendency and a reflection of the remnant pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's "san-tzu i-pao" and "four great freedoms." If we did not wage a struggle against this tendency, then it would harm the State, harm the collective, and harm ourselves. There could be no construction without destruction. They aroused the masses, relied on the masses, smashed the sabotage activities of a small handful of class enemies, ceaselessly criticized and repudiated the erroneous ideas and erroneous tendency of "free planting," and firmly followed the socialist orientation, thus insuring the implementation of State plans for cotton production.

Should we "sell cotton freely" or make a greater contribution to the State? Under the influence of the capitalist tendency, some communes and brigades reported a situation of retaining more cotton for their own use and selling less to the State, retaining good-quality cotton and selling inferior quality cotton. Where one catty of cotton is delivered reflects the struggle between the two lines and the two ideologies. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants relentlessly criticized the trash of "free market" advocated by Liu Shao-ch'i, and realized that "selling cotton freely" would sabotage the State purchase plans, break down the collective economy, and enable capitalism to rampage unchecked. They complied with Chairman Mao's teachings, paid simultaneous attention to the interest of the State, the collective, and the individual, conscientiously carried out policies of the Party and State, actively sold cotton to the State, and made more contributions to the State.

Practice has proven that in every link during the development of cotton production there exists the question of what line should be carried out, what road should be taken, and what orientation should be followed, and it was necessary to take class struggle and the struggle between the two lines perseveringly as the key link. To obey Chairman Mao's teaching that it is necessary to "carry out education of ideology and political line" within the Party, we must penetratingly unfold revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, eliminate the remnant pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, ceaselessly wage a struggle against the revisionist line, wage a struggle against the capitalist tendency, and struggle against bourgeois "self-interest" in our mind. Only by doing this can we correctly and thoroughly carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and promote a greater development of cotton production.

Grasp Principle, Take Grain As the Key Link, Make All-Round Development

Great leader Chairman Mao's principle of "taking grain as the key link and making all-round development" scientifically reflects the objective rule of developing socialist agriculture, and explicitly outlines the dialectical relationship between the five undertakings of agriculture, forestry, livestock raising, sideline production, and fishing and between the twelve production items of grain, cotton, oil seeds, bast fibers, silk, tea, sugar, vegetables, tobacco, fruits, medicines, and miscellaneous products. To develop socialist agriculture, we must take grain as the key link. Without this key link, it is difficult to develop the subsidiary items. Agriculture is the foundation of the national economy, and grain is the foundation of foundations. At all times, we should firmly grasp grain, and should not relax slightly. At the same time, we should see that State needs and people's livelihood needs are many sided, and that the increase in the commune members' income and the expansion of the accumulation of the communes and brigades not only rely on grain but also rely on the development of cotton and other economic crops. Therefore, we should make all-round development and carry out multiple undertakings under the premise of taking grain as the key link.

Some people said: "When grain production rises, you can fulfill tasks for the upper level, and get along well with the lower level. It does not matter whether you grasp cotton or not." It is correct to grasp grain, and it is incorrect not to grasp cotton. Cotton is a necessity to the people's livelihood, and is also an important strategic commodity. The development of cotton production not only has a great bearing on the national economy but also has very great significance to the strengthening of war preparedness. The people and the armed forces must have food to eat first and have clothes to wear before they can fight. Otherwise, they are useless even though they may have guns. Great leader Chairman Mao pointed out a long time ago that: "We must advocate universal sowing of cotton." During the great proletarian cultural revolution, Chairman Mao once again issued the great call: "We must firmly grasp cotton cloth." We must make over-all implementation of Chairman Mao's directive. It will not do if we grasp one or two of them. We must grasp all of the three.

Grain production and cotton production are mutually antagonistic, but are also mutually dependent and mutually promoting. Some people simply antagonized them with each other, holding that if we develop grain production we would not be able to develop cotton production. They fail to see that under the premise of taking grain as the key link, we make multiple undertakings and raise cotton production so that the road will become wider, the collective economy will become more prosperous, and the contribution to the State will become greater. Otherwise, "the grasping of the key link will cause loss of the whole batch," we shall fail to succeed in cotton production, suffer losses in multiple undertakings, and also cause failures in grain production. It is a metaphysical viewpoint to see only the competition for land, fertilizer, and labor between grain and cotton, without seeing the aspect of their mutual promotion. Many examples have illustrated that bumper harvest of grain would create conditions for the development of cotton production. With the development of cotton, the development of grain production would also be forcefully promoted.

To correctly handle the relationship between grain and cotton, and to rationally arrange the production of grain and cotton, it is necessary to have a viewpoint of the over-all situation, and pay attention to the general situation, and "We must oppose the tendency of departmentalism of paying attention only to ourselves to the neglect of others." The idea that "you can eat more when you grow more grain, but you cannot keep more cotton when you grow more cotton" is erroneous. Chairman Mao taught us: "In drawing up plans, handling affairs or thinking over problems, we must proceed from the fact that China has a population of 600 million people, and we must never forget this point." To forget this point without proceeding from the over-all situation, and to proceed from the interest of one person or one team would be an expression of the "one-person viewpoint" and "one-team viewpoint."

An important way for tackling the contradiction between grain and cotton is to vigorously raise the per-mow yield, under the premise of insuring State plans of sown acreage. Cotton production must insure a fixed amount of sown acreage, and requires efforts to make complete and good sowing according to the State plan. However, the potentiality for greater production-increase lies in the raising of per-mow yield. In the course of developing cotton production, many hsien with an average of over 100 catties of ginned cotton per-mow and communes and teams with averages of 200-300 catties have emerged. Cotton production in our country can be greatly developed if we perist in Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, ceaselessly sum up experience, and enable a large number of places to reach such high-yield levels.

Grasp the "Eight-Character Charter" of Agriculture, Combine Revolutionary Enthusiasm with Scientific Attitude

Nurtured by the rainfall and sunshine of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the revolutionary enthusiasm of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants of the cotton-growing areas have erupted like a volcano. They have made up their mind to compete with imperialism, revisionism, and reaction to win in races for time and for speed, make self-reliance and arduous struggle, develop mountains and transform oil, undertake water conservation, transform the appearance of nature, wage struggles against various natural disasters including drought, water-logging, insect pests, hailstorm, rainy weather, and low temperatures, so as to win a new bumper harvest of cotton. This kind of socialist activism is rather precious. To grow cotton for the revolution, you must have enthusiasm and ambitious aspiration. Without enthusiasm, you are likely to think everything is impossible and thus a world outlook of cowards and laggards.

With revolutionary enthusiasm, you must also have a scientific attitude. A scientific attitude that upholds facts would rouse the activism of the masses more effectively and manifest still greater revolutionary enthusiasm. Without a scientific attitude of seeking truth from facts, you cannot have revolutionary enthusiasm. Only by combining revolutionary enthusiasm with scientific attitude, combining the momentum for manifesting subjectivism with the grasp of objective rules, and advancing towards production in depth and breadth would it be possible to tap the potentiality of cotton production and to realize stable yield and high yield.

We must see that there are still many unknown realms of necessity in the production of cotton. Chairman Mao taught us: "For the purpose of attaining freedom in the world of nature, man must use natural science to understand, conquer, and change nature and thus attain freedom from nature." Many cotton producing areas have roused the masses to carry out scientific growing of cotton, attaining more initiative from cotton production. To carry out scientific growing of cotton is to manifest the subjective dynamism of man, to understand the objective rules of cotton production through practice. Then, with this understanding of the objective rules of cotton production you go through practice so as to climb a new peak of cotton production. Thus, through repeated practice in the three revolutions of class struggle, struggle for production and scientific experiment, it is possible to attain a correct understanding, and to complete the flying leap from the realm of necessity to the realm of freedom. This is the theme of cognition of Marxism, Leninism, and Mao Tse-tung's thought.

To carry out scientific growing of cotton,it is necessary to make total implementation of the "Eight-Character Charter" of agriculture. There are common characteristics between cotton production and the production of other crops, and there is also the particular characteristics. Cotton growing takes a longer period of time. There is ceaseless blossoming, forming of bolls, and putting out of cotton fiber, and the technical character is relatively higher. Owing to the longer period of growth, it has more chances of suffering from natural disaster.

Many cotton producing areas obeyed Chairman Mao's teaching of "making experiment for everything," conducted massive scientific experimental activities. They used the methods of experimental farms, bumper harvest farms, seed farms, to make repeated experiments, to find the rules of cotton production, and created large acreage high-yield experience with various methods to suit the conditions of different localities.

To carry out scientific growing of cotton, it is necessary to have a native-born and native-grown "three-in-one combination" scientific and technical force, and to rouse the masses to relentlessly grasp the management of cotton fields. The masses said: "At the crucial moment of cotton production, a lack of management for three days would result in minor production reduction, and that of five days would result in major production reduction." It is necessary to carry out management starting from sowing to harvest, and resolutely overcome the phenomena of "intensive effort at the beginning, slackened effort in the middle, and lack of effort at the end," and to manage cotton fields well.

We must obey Chairman Mao's teachings with both revolutionary enthusiasm and scientific attitude. We must eradicate the remnant pernicious influence of "technique comes first," respect science and conduct experiments for everything. We must liberate thinking, discard fetishes and superstitions, break foreign rules, and seek actual facts in carrying out scientific growing of cotton.

Grasp the Leading Squad, Strengthen Leadership, and Give Prominence to Politics

Vice Chairman Lin instructed us: "The leadership squad is important. The leadership squad is the political power and the machine of the State." If a leadership squad is functioning with power in the hands of the proletariat, is revolutionized, and is united, then this squad will be able to carry out thoroughly Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, to relentlessly grasp class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, to use Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the masses, and to acquire a good leadership method and leadership style.

Why have some communes and teams of cotton producing areas lagged behind for a long time? The key lies with the question of leadership squad. Bad people sneaked into the leadership squads of some communes and teams, usurped their leadership power, building capitalism instead of socialism, and sabotaging cotton production. The leadership squads of some communes and teams refrained from giving prominence to proletarian politics, from grasping class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, from resisting capitalist tendencies, and from waging struggles against class enemies, "paying attention to the management of cotton bolls, without bothering to ask which road they are to take." Such leadership squads are not able to carry out thoroughly Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Facts have proved that only when the leadership power of communes and teams is really grasped in the heads of those who are loyal to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line will it be possible to steadily, accurately and relentlessly smash a small handful of class enemies, to wage struggles against capitalist tendencies, and to consolidate and develop socialist collective economy.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Politics is the commander, the soul," and "Political work is the life-blood of all economic work." Whether the leadership squad is to persistently give prominence to proletarian politics and to direct production with revolution, or to simply grasp production, to talk of production with production experience is a major question as to what banner is to be raised, what road is to be taken and what key link is to be grasped. The idea that "revolution or no revolution, the output quantity is the weighing scale" is a reflection of the counter-revolutionary revisionist fallacies of "production comes first" and "theory of dying out of class struggle" pushed by Liu Shao-ch'i concerning cotton production.

Political swindlers of Liu Shao-ch'i gang said: "What is giving prominence to politics? It is merely to achieve goals in doing things," and "production can promote revolution." These absurdities of theirs were aimed at opposing the giving of prominence to proletarian politics, at vigorously peddling bourgeois politics, at subverting the proletarian dictatorship with vain attempts, and at restoring capitalism.

Vice Chairman Lin instructed us: "Giving prominence to politics is not a reckless policy that can be carried out easily either in this way or that way. It is a fundamental measure to be put forward on the basis of socialist laws of socialist development, and on the basis of socialist economic base of society. To refrain from giving prominence to politics is to contravene the socialist laws of social development."

Politics is always the "commander" and must always command production. To separate politics from cotton production is tantamount to taking away the soul, leading us to go astray and to take side-tracks. If we follow the example of Tachai by perseveringly giving prominence to proletarian politics, to adhere to the principle of taking the lead with Mao Tse-tung's thought, to educate man with Mao Tse-tung's thought, then the people's consciousness will be high with creativeness and activeness, capable of creating 100 methods, 1,000 methods, and 10,000 methods, reaping abundant economic results.

"It is safe to grasp revolution, and dangerous to grasp production." This way of saying things would separate revolution from production, and antagonize them with each other. When they talked of giving prominence to politics, they stopped the grasping of production. When they talked of grasping production, they forgot to give prominence to politics. These two tendencies all run counter to Chairman Mao's teaching of "grasping revolution and promoting production." We must obey Vice Chairman Lin's instructions: "We must use revolution to command production, promote production, and actuate production." We must keep the over-all situation in our hearts, persevere in Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, firmly follow the socialist orientation, carry out policies of the Party and of the State, and do a good job of growing, management, and purchase of cotton. This way of doing things is to give prominence to proletarian politics. We must achieve the goal of grasping revolution without forgetting to "take the lead," and of grasping production together with assuming the "command." Putting politics in command of production should be carried out every year and always.

"We must grasp typical case well," and this is an important experience in the leadership work of the broad cotton producting areas. Advanced typical cases express Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and typify socialist orientation. Whether or not we should grasp advanced typical cases is not a question of ordinary work method but is a question as to whether or not should we carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. We must grasp both advanced typical cases and backward communes and teams so as to link up points with areas, extracting experience from points and producing good results from areas. Some cotton producing areas relentlessly grasped backward teams simultaneous with the grasping of the advanced. One group of backward teams rose after another, startling the advanced teams, stimulating the middle-level teams, and inspiring other backward teams. This caused the emergence of a lively and active situation in which the advanced become more advanced, and the backward try to catch up with the advanced.

"Sailing the sea depends on the helmsman, and making revolution depends on Mao Tse-tung's thought." Cotton production of our country has won large successes, and accumulated abundant experience. In order to meet the need for development of our national economy as a whole, there must be a greater development of cotton production. This is a glorious and arduous task for the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants of cotton producing areas.

We must raise higher the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, relentlessly criticize revisionism, shun arrogance and complacency, continuously unfold the mass movement of "In agriculture, learn from Tachai," make "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle," reap a good harvest of the 1971 cotton production, and strive for the fulfillment and overfulfillment of the fourth five-year plan.

* * *

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Central China City Adds Small, Medium-Sized Enterprises

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Apr. 3, 1971)

the revolutionary masses in shashih city of hupeh province in central china have built small and medium-sized enterprises by their own efforts, turning this consumer city into an industrial centre.

in early post-liberation days, the city had only one small spinning mill, a packing plant and several hand loom weaving shops. after liberation, particularly during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the people have worked hard to implement chairman mao's principle: "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" and build local industry. the city has built 193 small and medium-sized plants including farm machinery, chemicals, instruments, electronics and machinery plants as well as cotton mills. they turn out about two thousand kinds of products. the total value of industrial output last year was 31 times that of the early post-liberation period.

local industry has been developed in a sharp struggle between the two classes and the two lines. before the cultural revolution, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents frenziedly opposed the revolutionary mass movement to build industry. but this counter-revolutionary revisionist scheme was thoroughly defeated in the cultural revolution.

chairman mao teaches: "in socialist revolution and socialist construction it is essential to adhere to the mass line, boldly arouse the masses and launch vigorous mass movements." guided by this teaching of chairman mao's, the masses were mobilized to build industry. the workers of a bristle processing cooperative set up an electronics workshop at the beginning of the cultural revolution. some people said that it was nonsense to start such an endeavour which would need much complicated equipment and dozens of engineers and technicians and take three years to put up the plant. but the workers armed themselves with mao tsetung thought and criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist rubbish of exclusive reliance on experts to run factories. displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance, the workers built huts for workshops, learned the skills and collected funds and made the equipment from scrap by themselves. they completed the necessary equipment in half a year and trial-produced electronic components. the plant is now able to produce semi-conductor elements.

under the leadership of the municipal revolutionary committee, the old factories undertook to build new ones while big ones built small ones and neighbourhoods built their own plants. these industries can be built on a small scale, use less investment and go into operation in a short time, thus accelerating the development of local industry. the popularization of the mass campaign to build the electronics plant led to the setting up of more than 20 small enterprises.

during the movement, the revolutionary masses firmly implemented chairman mao's principle on self-reliance and building up the country through diligence and frugality. in early 1969, the city cotton-and-rubber apparatus plant was assigned to trial-produce rubber tires for small tractors. some people drew up

a plan that required an investment of more than one million yuan. the workers criticized this wrong idea of seeking ostentation and things foreign and formed an experimental group composed of workers as the main force, leading cadres and technicians. using available material and combining simple and modern methods, the group made the necessary equipment in less than one month and produced the tires.

chairman mao teaches: "the masses have a potentially inexhaustible enthusiasm for socialism." to carry out socialist cooperation among plants and workshops is beneficial to bringing into full play the enthusiasm and creativeness of the revolutionary masses so as to build socialist industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results. in making small tractors, the city agricultural machinery plant cooperated with 38 plants and workshops which turn out machine parts and spare parts. a copper and iron workshop had no equipment for making a constant temperature tank. it relied on the wisdom of the masses and after one week of hard work, a 3,000-yuan-worth tank was made at a cost of about 100 yuan. this cooperation helped many plants and workshops turn out motor rice-transplanters, cart tires, rubber pipes for drainage and other implements for agriculture.

the city's industry is now developing vigorously under the guidance of chairman mao's principle of "walking on two legs", which includes the simultaneous development of national and local industries and the simultaneous development of big enterprises and small and medium-sized enterprises. these small and medium-sized enterprises have become a new force in building socialist industry.

MINING

People in Southwest China Province Develop Iron Mining

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Apr. 3, 1971)

the revolutionary people in the southwest china province of szechwan are opening iron mines in line with chairman mao's great teaching "develop the mining industry". the increased output of ore has helped expand the iron and steel industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

since the beginning of this year, a number of mines have been expanded or opened in the province. the output of ore was double that for the same period of last year. this has met the growing demand for pig iron, steel and rolled steel.

szechwan has abundant iron ore resources. most of the mines in the province were opened in 1958. however, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in slashing back local industry prevented expansion of the mines. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary people exposed and criticized this revisionist line. they came to understand that development of the iron and steel industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results meant grasping class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as the key link in running iron mines. in order to strengthen leadership

over the mines, the provincial revolutionary committee sent large numbers of cadres to the mines and joined the masses in summing up and exchanging experience in building such mines. thus a mass movement for opening mines swept various places in the province.

in accordance with chairman mao's teaching "the masses have a potentially inexhaustible enthusiasm for socialism", the revolutionary committees at all levels in the province brought their initiative into full play in building the mines. they conscientiously implemented the policy of the simultaneous development of large, medium-sized and small enterprises with stress on medium-sized and small ones. this greatly accelerated the pace.

the tungfeng iron plant in tunsien county was once backward in mining because of the pernicious influence of liu shao-chi's revisionist trash "let specialists run the mines". this restricted the workers' initiative for socialism. last year, the plant mobilized the masses to run more mines. as a result, they opened eight small mines and built a bigger mine with an annual capacity of 100,000 tons of iron ore. this ensured the supply of ore. the people in tunsien county were mobilized to locate deposits in the mountains and succeeded in opening four small ones in a short period. this helped promote iron and steel production in the county.

in the course of constructing the mines the people displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and overcame many difficulties. most problems concerning investment, material, designing, construction and installation of equipment for the new mines were solved by local efforts.

AGRICULTURE

China's Spring Sowing Advances from South to North

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 4, 1971)

an enthusiastic atmosphere prevails throughout the countryside of china as spring sowing advances from south to north. the peasants of the yangtze river basin are busy transplanting rice and nursing the seedlings; sowing of wheat and barley in the yellow river valley is coming to an end, and the commune members are preparing to sow other grain crops and cotton.

china has had nine good harvests in as many years. per hectare yield in many people's communes and production brigades and even some counties and provinces has reached or surpassed the targets set in the national programme for agricultural development. total output keeps rising. the mass movement to learn from the tachai production brigade continued last winter with the aim of winning bumper harvests this year. the poor and lower-middle peasants have learned tachai's fundamental experience of educating the people with mao tsetung thought. their consciousness of carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line has thus been greatly raised. displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, they have launched a new upsurge in farmland capital construction.

centred on water control and soil improvement, on a scale bigger than in the preceding year.

more than 100,000 pump wells have been built on the north china plain since last winter, more than in any previous year. the yulin administrative region, an arid area on the border of a desert in northwest china, ran various study classes to learn from tachai. inspired by its revolutionary spirit, 400,000 people took part in farmland capital construction. they added 9,000 hectares of irrigated land and transformed 12,600 hectares of hilly land into contour terraced fields. inner mongolia has improved 200,000 hectares of fields so that they can give high stable yields.

the peasants of some northern provinces have collected more manure this year than last year. commercial departments have allocated and delivered large amounts of chemical fertilizer. all this has created favourable conditions for getting good harvests.

conscientiously carrying out chairman mao's principles "take agriculture as the foundation" and "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development", the people have made down-to-earth plans for increasing output of grain, cotton, oil and other industrial crops. some northern provinces will enlarge the inter-planted and catch crop acreage. some southern provinces plan to turn dry land into paddy fields and enlarge the amount of double-cropped fields. every place is prepared to popularize cross-fertilized maize and chinese sorghum and short-stalk, high-yield rice more widely.

the leading cadres at all levels are giving prominence to proletarian politics and they pay attention to the revolutionization of their thinking. they have gone to the countryside, studying chairman mao's works with the commune cadres and peasants and discussing farming plans and measures. some of them make investigations and sum up and popularize advanced experience so as to promote spring sowing.

chairman mao teaches: "the fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization." in line with this teaching, many places will pay greater attention to mechanization. many factories have turned out great quantities of farm machinery and tools. the amount of fertilizer, sprayers, drainage and irrigation machines, pumps and rubber tires for hand carts delivered to the countryside of shantung province is double to five times that for the corresponding period of 1970. the number of parts and accessories for tractors and farm implements has risen considerably. 200,000 tons of farm implements were delivered to the countryside in shansi province. farm machine plants in various parts of the country have sent teams to help people's communes overhaul farm implements and train tractor drivers and trailer operators.

Emancipated Tibetan Serfs Reap Good Grain Harvests in Cold Highland Hsien

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Apr. 4, 1971)

emancipated tibetan serfs and revolutionary cadres of a county in the tibet autonomous region reaped good grain harvests on cold highland 4,000 metres above sea level.

the peasants and cadres of gulan county in the ari area achieved this by relying on the collective strength of the people's commune to improve the natural conditions. their initial success provides valuable experience in developing agriculture in high mountain areas.

gulan county grows barley, peas and wheat. in 1969, the output averaged 3.8 tons per hectare. although the county was hit by drought last year, grain output still averaged 3.26 tons per hectare. after paying tax in kind and selling surplus grain to the state, every production team and every household in the county had grain reserves.

the county is at the foot of the kailas range in the himalayas. it is high dry land with rarefied air. windstorms are frequent and the weather is changeable. some grain was grown in the kungchuen river valley in the county before liberation. the rest of the land is high mountain pastureland where grain had never been grown before. in fact, it was generally believed that grain could not grow in these parts.

when the county was ruled by feudal lords before liberation, the people lived in poverty and grain output was very low. grain production increased after liberation, but up to the democratic reform in 1959, the county was still dependent on the state for part of its grain supply. after serfdom was abolished, the people of gulan took the road of agricultural co-operation, agriculture and livestock breeding developed rapidly and in a few years the county became self-sufficient in grain.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the emancipated serfs redoubled their efforts to study chairman mao's works. mao tsetung thought is implanted in their hearts and they are resolved to advance along the road of socialist collectivization that chairman mao indicates. starting in the second half of 1968, more than 90 per cent of the county's peasants and herdsmen in the cooperatives organized the people's communes in something over a year. they jubilantly sang and danced to hail the establishment of their people's communes. bringing into play the superiority of the people's communes, which are bigger and have a more developed socialist nature, they undertook to improve natural conditions and launched a countywide mass movement to learn from tachai. displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, they dug 21 trunk irrigation canals 270 kilometres in total length. many were built by hewing mountain. 11 small reservoirs were put up. now most of their fields are irrigated by melted snow from the himalayas.

most of the farmland is on rock-strewn mountain slopes with poor soil. the peasants and herdsmen removed the rocks and covered the fields with a layer of silt. in this way they turned several hundred hectares of poor land into fertile fields.

under the reactionary rule of serfdom, farming methods remained very backward. farmland was shallow ploughed only once before sowing. no fertilizer was applied before sowing and there was neither top-dressing nor cultivation and weeding. all this resulted in very low yields.

during the cultural revolution, the tibetan people did away with fetishes and superstitions, emancipated their minds and adopted new farming methods. now they plough the farmland three or four times before sowing, apply good fertilizer to most of their fields, and use selected strains of seeds. they have also improved the old farm tools. all this has promoted production.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese National Defense Ministry Sends Message of Condolences on Passing Away of Algerian Colonel Abdelkader Chabou

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 4, 1971)

the ministry of national defence of the people's republic of china today sent a message to the ministry of national defence of the democratic people's republic of algeria, expressing profound condolences on the passing away of colonel abdelkader chabou, secretary general of the algerian ministry of national defence. the message reads in full as follows:

the ministry of national defence of the democratic people's republic of algeria,

shocked to learn the passing away of colonel abdelkader chabou, member of the national council of revolution and secretary general of the ministry of national defence of the democratic people's republic of algeria, we express to you our profound condolences.

the ministry of national defence of the people's republic of china

april 4, 1971

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech Sihanouk, Prime Minister Penn Nouth Send Message of Thanks to Chairman Mao, Vice Chairman Lin, Premier Chou

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 3, 1971)

samdech sihanouk and prime minister penn nouth sent a message to chairman mao tsetung, vice-chairman lin piao and premier chou en-lai on april 1, expressing thanks for their message of congratulations dated march 29 on the great victory scored by the three indochinese peoples in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. full text of the message reads:

his excellency mr. mao tsetung,
chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china

his excellency mr. lin piao,
vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china

his excellency mr. chou en-lai,
premier of the state council of the people's republic of china

on behalf of the khmer people, the people's armed forces of national liberation of kampuchea, the national united front of cambodia, the royal government of national union of cambodia and in our own name, we have the honour to express to your excellency mr. chairman mao tsetung, your excellency mr. vice-chairman lin piao and your excellency mr. premier chou en-lai our warmest and most profound thanks for the high appreciation and congratulations which your excellencies have kindly expressed on behalf of the glorious chinese communist party, the government of the people's republic of china and the heroic chinese people on the occasion of the victories won recently by the khmer, vietnamese and lao peoples against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

all these brilliant victories in the regions of kompong cham, kratie and kompong som in cambodia, on highway 9 in lower laos and in khe sanh have been won thanks to the revolutionary heroism, the spirit of sacrifice and complete abnegation, and the patriotic faith of the three indochinese peoples. these victories are the results of the militant solidarity and firm determination to fight and to win of the three armed forces of national liberation. the victories are written forever in ineffaceable golden letters in the extremely glorious annals of the historic struggle of the khmer, vietnamese and lao peoples who are proud and happy to gain the multiform aids of the people's republic of china, their vast reliable rear, and the effective and extremely powerful support of the great chinese people under the incomparable leadership of most respected and beloved chairman mao tsetung.

by their very precious and immense aid, the chinese communist party, the people's republic of china and the chinese people have made a very effective contribution to the glorious victories of the three indochinese peoples, victories which mark a decisive turning point of their resolute struggle and of their irresistible march toward the complete victory.

advancing forward in victory and being loyal to the joint declaration of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the khmer people are firmly determined to strengthen still more closely their militant solidarity with the vietnamese and lao peoples in order to continue their protracted people's war without compromise and retreat, whatever the sacrifices or difficulties, till the recovery of the state sovereignty and territorial integrity and the building of an independent, neutral, peaceful, democratic and prosperous cambodia.

norodom sihanouk
head of state of cambodia and chairman
of the national united front of cambodia

penn nouth
chairman of the political bureau of the
central committee of the n.u.f.c. and
prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c.

Prince Souphanouvong Thanks Chairman Mao, Vice Chairman Lin and Premier Chou for Congratulations on Great Victories in Laos

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 3, 1971)

prince souphanouvong, chairman of the central committee of the lao patriotic front, sent a message to chairman mao tsetung, vice-chairman lin piao and premier chou en-lai on march 31 expressing sincere thanks to the communist party, government and people of china for their warm congratulations on the great victories won by the patriotic forces and people in southern laos, according to a report of khaosan pathet lao today. the message reads:

deeply moved by your warm congratulations on the occasion of the victories won recently by the lao patriotic forces and people over the u.s.-saigon aggressor troops in southern laos, i, on behalf of the lao people, the l.p.f. and in my own name, wish to convey to you and, through you, to the communist party, government and people of great china our most sincere thanks and deepest feelings of friendship and militant solidarity.

these important victories which embody the indefectible militant solidarity of our three indochinese peoples, are actually common victories of our three peoples. they are inseparable from the vigorous and effective support, both moral and material, which the communist party, government and people of great china have always accorded to the lao people's struggle, support for which we want to renew here our most profound gratitude.

at this juncture when the u.s. imperialists, though suffering heavy defeats, still refuse to renounce their aggressive schemes, but instead are stubbornly intensifying and widening their war of aggression in laos as well as the other countries in indochina, the lao people who are resolved to defend their inalienable fundamental national rights, have no other alternative than to firmly continue, side by side with the fraternal vietnamese and khmer peoples, their struggle till final victory.

we firmly believe that, by our gallant and resolute fight and with increasing support from the communist party, government and people of china and the peace- and justice-loving people in the world, we will triumph in our just cause of building a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic, unified and prosperous laos in a really independent and peaceful indochina.

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial Greets Establishment of Diplomatic Relations Between China and Cameroon

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 4, 1971)

the "people's daily" today published an editorial entitled "greet the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and the federal republic of cameroon". the editorial reads:

through friendly talks, the chinese government and the government of the federal republic of cameroon have decided by common consent to establish diplomatic relations between the two countries at the ambassadorial level. this is an important symbol of the development of the friendly relations between china and cameroon. we warmly greet it.

china and cameroon are far apart geographically, however, our two peoples have always been sympathizing with, supporting and encouraging each other in the common struggle against imperialism. in 1964 a goodwill delegation of the chinese government paid a visit to the federal republic of cameroon and a joint communique was issued in which both sides indicated that they would adopt active measures to enhance the relations between the two countries. now, as a result of the joint efforts of both sides, this wish has come true.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out, "we must endeavour to establish normal diplomatic relations based on mutual respect for territorial integrity and sovereignty and equality and mutual benefit with all countries willing to live together with us in peace." it is precisely in accordance with this principle that china has established diplomatic relations with many african countries. we always hold that in the relations between countries there should be mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit and peaceful co-existence. we have strictly adhered to this guiding principle in our relations with african countries. this stand of ours has been acknowledged and supported by more and more countries. this is the very reason why the relations of friendship and cooperation between china and african countries are daily developing.

we are glad to see that those african countries which have gained independence are persevering in a struggle against imperialism and colonialism and strengthening unity among african countries in order to defend their national independence and state sovereignty and develop their national economy. in international affairs, the government of the federal republic of cameroon pursues the policies of non-alignment and of strengthening cooperation with other african countries, which we appreciate and support.

the government of the people's republic of china is the sole legal government of the chinese people. taiwan province is an inalienable part of the sacred territory of our country. chiang kai-shek is a political mummy long repudiated by the chinese people. until now, however, u.s. imperialism has been obdurately pushing ahead its plots of "two chinas" or "one china, one taiwan" in a vain attempt to perpetuate its forcible occupation of china's territory

taiwan province. we reaffirm that the chinese people will liberate taiwan without fail. the criminal designs of u.s. imperialism will never succeed.

the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and cameroon has opened up broad prospects for the development of the friendship between the two peoples. we wish that with the joint efforts of both sides the relations of friendship and cooperation between the two countries would be consolidated and developed steadily.

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Foreign Secretary Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim

(NCNA-English Ottawa, Apr. 2, 1971)

michell sharp, canadian secretary of state for external affairs, received here today hsu chung-fu, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the people's republic of china in canada, and had a friendly talk with him.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Koji Goto Gives Luncheon in Honor of Leading Members of Chinese Table Tennis Delegation

(NCNA-English Nagoya, Apr. 4, 1971)

a luncheon was given here yesterday by koji goto, president of the japan table tennis association and chairman of the organizing committee of the 31th world table tennis championships, in honour of the leading members of the chinese table tennis delegation.

the luncheon proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

JAPAN

Japanese Reactionaries Intensify Economic Expansion in Southeast Asia

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 2, 1971)

japanese monopoly capital is carrying out economic expansion in southeast asia more and more frantically under the aegis of u.s. imperialism.

in last january and february, the reactionary sato government sent to southeast asia an "investigation mission for investments and loans in asia" composed of 37 bosses of various monopoly capital groups and high officials of the foreign ministry and the international trade and industry ministry of japan. the mission toured thailand, indonesia, the philippines, "malaysia", singapore and burma for nearly a month. japanese foreign ministry officials said that the mission's southeast asian tour was aimed at "assisting japanese enterprises' expansion abroad" and "developing markets for capital investment in the asian and pacific regions". recently, japan called a meeting in tokyo by gathering there representatives of thailand, indonesia, the philippines, "malaysia" and the south viet nam puppet clique. the meeting decided to set up a "centre for economic development in southeast asia" in japan next year to increase japanese investments in that region. these moves of japanese monopoly capital are concrete steps to implement the sinister "ten years' asian development" programme dished up by eisaku sato last year with the aim of reestablishing japan's colonial sphere of influence and enabling her to dominate asia.

the brazen and frantic plunder of the resources of strategic raw materials in southeast asia by japanese monopoly capital serves the needs of the japanese reactionaries for arms expansion and war preparations. in 1970, the japanese ministry of international trade and industry set up a special institution for the "development of the overseas resources" to direct japan's pillage of overseas resources. at present, most of the minerals and other natural resources in a number of southeast asian countries, particularly petroleum, copper, iron ore, bauxite, natural rubber and other strategic materials, are plundered and controlled by the japanese reactionaries.

copper ore occupies a very important place in total philippine exports, but the right to mine copper is owned by japanese monopoly capital. the japanese reactionaries are planning to ship to japan in the coming decade all the copper mined in the philippines. 30 per cent of thailand's rubber export goes to japan. almost all singapore's oil products are controlled by japan. japanese monopoly capital has grabbed the rights to prospect and exploit oil, bauxite, nickel, copper and timber in indonesia. the planned target of indonesia's timber export to japan this year is 13 million cubic metres. besides, philippine nickel mines, thailand's fluorite mines and "malaysia"'s iron mines are controlled in varying degrees by japanese monopoly capital. recently it also planned to open up 30 forest areas in "malaysia", indonesia and thailand, to fell timber for paper-making.

japanese monopoly capital's economic expansion in southeast asia took the forms of government "aid" and its own direct investment. up to last year, japan's investment in foreign countries amounted to nearly 5,000 million u.s. dollars, more than half

of which in asian countries and regions, with that in the philippines reaching 475 million and that in indonesia 450 million. by means of its investments, japanese monopoly capital has employed vast cheap labour force to exploit the mineral and forest resources of various countries and have them shipped to japan. alternately, factories are set up by japan for production in these countries so as to grab huge profits. at present, japanese monopoly capital has set up over 500 companies in thailand, with over 200 in bangkok alone. its investment there amounts to 37 per cent of all foreign investments in thailand, with japan ranking first among all foreign investors. scores of banks, insurance companies and other enterprise in the philippines are owned by japanese capital. in 1970, japan's investment in the philippines amounted to 60 per cent of all foreign investments in the country. japan is the second biggest investor in indonesia after the united states. more than 200 enterprises of "new emerging industries" in malaya (including singapore) are run by japanese monopoly capital, with over 80 in singapore alone.

besides direct investment in southeast asia, japanese monopoly capital is trying feverishly to dominate the commodity markets in that region by dumping its goods there. at present, japan's exports to that region account for one-third of her total exports. her dumping has seriously affected the domestic markets of certain countries and regions in southeast asia, resulting in mounting deficits in their trade with japan. according to statistics, the trade deficits of some southeast asian countries vis-a-vis japan in 1969 reached a total of 2,100 million u.s. dollars, twice as much as in 1965. singapore's trade with japan showed a deficit of more than 327 million u.s. dollars in the first eleven months of 1970. beginning with 1968, the deficit in thailand's trade with japan exceeded 250 million u.s. dollars every year. in other words, thailand cannot offset its accumulative unfavourable trade balance for three years' running even by using up all its foreign exchange reserves. japan's exports to the philippines in 1969 accounted for 30 per cent of the total imports of the latter. japan has therefore taken the place of the united states and become the biggest exporter to the philippines.

the reactionary japanese government's economic plunder is but a precursor of its political and military infiltration. in recent years, many japanese secret agents under various guises have been active in southeast asia for such infiltration. several thousand japanese "businessmen" and "specialists" are now working in thailand and running amuck there in collaboration with the reactionaries of thailand. a japanese economic journal even openly called bangkok, capital of thailand, "the bangkok prefecture of japan". in 1970, the reactionary japanese government sent "japanese youth teams for overseas cooperation" made up of "specialists" to a number of provinces of the philippines for sinister political activities. a "japanese volunteers' mission" comprising 80 japanese "specialists" and "trainers" is working in "malaysia". they have wormed their way into the economic and cultural institutions and even the "police training centre" of "malaysia". the reactionary sato government also set up "news centres" in a number of southeast asian countries, specialising in selling reactionary japanese publications and showing reactionary films lauding japanese militarism. besides, the japanese reactionaries have made use of "university scholarships" and "education loans" as baits to lure some southeast asian

youth to japan so that they may become trained personnel helping the japanese militarists renew their dream of a "greater east asian coprosperity sphere".

the intensified economic aggression and expansion of the japanese reactionaries in southeast asia are arousing high vigilance among and strong resistance from the people in southeast asia and all the revolutionary people in asia.

CHINA AND MAURITANIA

Mauritanian Government Delegation Leaves China for Visit to Korea

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Apr. 4, 1971)

bringing with it the profound friendship of the chinese people for the mauritanian people, the mauritanian government delegation led by hamdi ould mouknass, minister of external affairs of mauritania, left here by special plane today for a visit to the democratic people's republic of korea after concluding its visit to liaoning province.

on his departure from liaoning, minister mouknass reiterated his gratitude to chairman mao, vice-chairman lin and premier chou en-lai, and to the chinese people for the warm and friendly reception to the mauritanian government delegation.

the mauritanian government delegation came from peking by special plane on april the second for a visit to liaoning. in the evening, the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet in honour of minister hamdi ould mouknass and all the distinguished guests on the mauritanian government delegation. yang chun-fu, vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, and minister mouknass spoke at the banquet which was permeated with an atmosphere of friendship. both of them wished that the friendship between the people of china and mauritania would be consolidated and developed with each passing day.

during its stay in liaoning, the delegation visited factories in shenyang and the talien harbour. the distinguished guests praised the chinese workers for the achievements they made in production under the wise leadership of chairman mao tsetung by displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

upon their arrival and departure, the distinguished mauritanian guests were given a warm welcome and send-off at the airport by yang chun-fu, vice-chairman of the provincial revolutionary committee, and leading members of the organizations concerned including wang tsung-chou, liu ten-tsai and yin tsan-chen and more than 1,000 revolutionary people.

when the distinguished mauritanian guests left liaoning, they were also seen off at the airport by sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, and no ying, director of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, who had accompanied the delegation on its visit to liaoning.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Communist Party Leader Receives Chinese Workers' Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Apr. 3, 1971)

gheorghe pana, member of the executive committee, the permanent presidium and the secretariat, of the central committee of the romanian communist party, today received all members of the visiting chinese workers' delegation headed by wei ping-kuei, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and chairman of the conference of representatives of ansnan revolutionary workers, and had a cordial and friendly talk. with them.

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, was also present.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Delegation of Swedish United NFL-Groups Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 3, 1971)

the delegation of swedish united n.f.l.-groups led by ulf martensson left peking for home by train today after a friendly visit to china.

present at the railway station to see the delegation off were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned wu hsiao-ta and hsing jen-hsien.

nguyen van quang, third secretary of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, was also present.

US

US Monopolies Make Fortunes in Aggressive War

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 4, 1971)

u.s. monopoly groups have made fortunes as the nixon administration incessantly expanded the aggressive war in indochina and insisted on militarization of the economy in the u.s.a., according to reports from washington.

since u.s. imperialism unleashed the war of aggression against viet nam, military expenditure went up sharply year by year, squandering colossal sums of money squeezed from the american people on military procurement. beginning fiscal 1967, the u.s. government outlay for military procurement came to more than 40,000 million u.s. dollars every year, and about 70 per cent of the outlay for military contracts

went into the pockets of 100 big monopoly capitalists, thus enabling the monopoly groups to reap stupendous super-profits.

according to a report in the march 8 issue of the "time" magazine which represents the u.s. monopoly capitalists, the u.s. general accounting office (gao), after a detailed study of 146 recently completed military contracts, found that pretax profits as a return on equity capital amounted to 56.1 per cent, while that of all u.s. manufacturing corporations averaged 20.1 per cent in 1969.

the gao report also revealed that the military industries are able to reap such huge profits because the u.s. administration has offered many favourable conditions to the military contractors. the pentagon has resorted to the method of progress payments, made weekly, for up to 90 per cent of the costs incurred. the total amount of progress payments increased from 3,300 million u.s. dollars in 1964 to 10,000 million u.s. dollars in 1970. such payments amount to interest-free loans that enable contractors to operate almost entirely on government money. in addition, military contractors often use government plants and equipment. as of 1967, the government owned 2,600 million dollars worth of industrial production machinery; of that amount, 84 per cent was used by 15 companies, including nine of the largest military contractors. in 1969, the u.s. press disclosed that altogether over 13,000 million dollars worth of immobile assets such as land, plants and equipment owned by the u.s. administration were used by military contractors at that time. for instance, the biggest military contractor in the united states, the lockheed aircraft corp. used the huge government plant in georgia to produce the c-5a military transport aircraft. another big military contractor, the ling-temco-vought inc. owed 99 per cent of the plants if used for military production to the government. the amounts of the immobile assets and circulating funds provided by the u.s. administration to military contractors are often bigger than their own investments. this makes defence work very "lucrative".

most pentagon contracts are cost-plus, hence the higher the costs, the higher the profits. military contractors and pentagon officials often collude with each other and make huge profits by all kinds of tricks, including the so-called "cost overruns". in another report, the gao revealed that the cost overruns on 61 weapons systems have reached 33,400 million dollars. the major weapons systems initially were advertised to cost 83,600 million dollars. by june 30, 1970, the pentagon estimated the cost at 117,000 million dollars. about 9,500 million dollars of the overrun took place before production had even begun. the overruns are usually paid by the pentagon. the higher the overruns, the higher the costs and the higher the profits for military contractors.

it can be seen from these figures revealed by u.s. official departments and the bourgeois press that the nixon administration's policy of war and aggression entirely serves the interests of the u.s. monopoly groups, especially the big munition monopoly groups. as the agent of the u.s. monopoly clique, nixon will stick to this policy in the interests of the u.s. monopoly capitalist class. the war of aggression in indochina has aggravated inflation in the united states, bringing endless hardships to the american people and huge profits to the handful of monopoly capitalists.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

April 15, 1971 No. 4878

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INVESTIGATION AND STUDY

Carrying Out Investigation and Study Well Is an Important Guarantee of Correct Execution of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

- An investigation on the betterment of the style of leadership by members of the Miyün Hsien CCP Committee and the hsien revolutionary committee -

by

NCNA correspondent and NCNA reporter

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao March 31, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao pointed out as early as 30 years ago: "The plan of promoting investigation and study in the whole Party is a basic link in changing the working style of the Party." Following this teaching of Chairman Mao, members of the leadership squads of the CCP Committee of Miyün hsien, Peking Municipality, and the hsien revolutionary committee have endeavored to better the style of leadership by carrying out investigation and study deep among the masses. They resolutely executed Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and policies, pushed the struggle-criticism-transformation movement throughout the hsien into deep-going development and scored great achievements in grasping revolution and promoting production.

Seizing the Initiative of Leadership Over the Three Great Revolutionary Struggles

Miyün hsien is located in a mountain area and its production was comparatively backward in the past. After the formation of the hsien revolutionary committee, members of the leadership, who were highly enthusiastic, decided to lead the people throughout the hsien in the three great revolutionary struggles to execute Chairman Mao's revolutionary line resolutely and quickly change the backward situation.

But how were they to seize the initiative of leadership? The two different results produced by the two different methods of leadership in the movement of learning from Tachai in agricultural production greatly enlightened and educated them. At the beginning there was much flitting about at the top and listening to reports but little penetrating into the basic level to conduct investigation and study, and there were many general appeals but little concrete guidance. In the meantime some of the production brigades failed to develop the mass movement of learning from Tachai.

Later they followed Chairman Mao's teaching, "In the work of any department, we must first understand the situation before we can develop a good way to handle it" and proceeded first of all to make an intensive investigation and study. They penetrated deep among the masses in all eight communes and visited them by crossing steep mountains and defying poor weather. They also personally went up the mountains to investigate projects of gully filling and dam building to make fields for cereal crops, and tree planting to form forests. They studied ways of harnessing rivers and mountains together with the poor and lower-middle peasants. In this way they obtained a great amount of first-hand data.

They realized that wherever the movement of learning from Tachai was developed well ideological revolutionization of the leadership squad was also done well. On the other hand, all of the communes and production brigades which failed to develop the movement of learning from Tachai well had cadres with Rightist, conservative and dependent ideas who failed to carry out leadership well.

To correct this situation they held study classes for cadres in the hsien and the communes to study conscientiously Tachai's experience, energetically condemn the crimes of undermining the movement of learning from Tachai in agricultural production committed by the counter-revolutionary revisionist clique of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and P'eng Chen of the former Peking Municipal CCP Committee, as well as repudiate the idea of "relying on providence and the state" and the coward's world outlook. This heightened the consciousness of the broad masses of cadres in line struggle and promoted their ideological revolutionization. In the meantime they established certain advanced models of learning from Tachai in the hsien. After the conclusion of the study classes, members of the hsien leadership again exercised concrete leadership over the communes and production brigades according to the local situation. This quickly brought about a new situation in learning from Tachai in agricultural production.

Through this period of practice, members of the hsien leadership squad realized profoundly: to reform the world we must first understand the world. The only way to exercise correct leadership is to make subjective understanding consistent with objective reality. If we only flit about on top without understanding the concrete situation below, idealism is bound to arise in our leadership work. When the leadership practice generalization, it is possible that the subordinates will go their own way, thus making it impossible to execute Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and policies conscientiously and thoroughly.

They repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's brilliant works such as "Preface and Postcripts to 'Rural Surveys'," "Oppose Book Worship," and "Reform Our Study", etc., as well as summed up experiences and lessons learned and analyzed and repudiated in association with ideological reality several erroneous ideas which hindered investigation and study in the past.

The first one of these erroneous ideas was to think "it would be all right as long as we serve as a good 'relay station' and relay superior instructions down below." Everybody thought it was indeed very important to relay promptly the spirit of instructions from the upper levels, but if we failed to go deep into practice to conduct investigation and study and exercise concrete leadership but only served as a "relay station," our work would come to an end when a meeting was adjourned. It would then be impossible to integrate well the Party's instructions and policies with the actual conditions of the local area and the departments. Also it would be impossible to implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line well.

The second one of these erroneous ideas was: "We can do our work and achieve results by depending on old experience." Everybody thought "old experience" was obtained from past practice. But the revolution was developing and the situation was changing; so the only way to adapt ourselves to the needs of the new situation and seize the initiative in leading movements was to study new happenings and new problems incessantly.

The third one of these erroneous ideas was that some comrades felt they were "busy all day long so we have no time to go and stay in selected spots." Everybody thought we would become confused if we did not have an idea of the whole situation in our minds and models in our hands. In this way we might work very hard, but still it would be difficult to achieve results; instead, we might even fall into the pit of routinism.

They said although these ideas had different expressions, they were the same in reality; namely: belittling practice and the masses--an expression of subjective idealism and metaphysics. The only way to execute Chairman Mao's revolutionary line well, grasp power well and use power well was to go deep into practice to conduct investigation and study and develop the excellent working style of the Party.

In the light of the history of the struggle between the two lines within the Party, they also studied Chairman Mao's great revolutionary practice of going deep among the masses to conduct investigation and study and energetically condemned Liu Shao-ch'i's crimes of opposing investigation and study. Everybody further realized that investigation and study of social conditions was a Marxist-Leninist and scientific method always favored by great leader Chairman Mao and was also an excellent tradition of our Party. To conduct or not to conduct investigation and study was not a common question of method of work, but a reflection of the struggle between the two lines and two world outlooks.

After understanding was raised to a higher level, members of the leadership squad of this hsien voluntarily came out of their offices and went among the masses to conduct investigation and study. In order to insure that they had more time to go deep into the basic level, they tried their best to simplify

meetings and reduce the number of reports and adopted the face-to-face method of leadership which called for "thrusting the pole all the way down to the bottom."

During the past year or so they went to 21 communes of the hsien and also to more than one-third of the production brigades to conduct investigation and study with Mao Tse-tung's thought as guidance and with the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines as the guideline. In this way they achieved further implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and policies at the basic level.

Integration of Investigation, Study and Practice

In the course of investigation and study, the leadership squad of this hsien firmly grasped the three links of investigation, study and practice. On the basis of gathering large amounts of perceptual data, they conducted analysis and study to find out the internal laws of things and then returned them to practice. This continuously improved and perfected their understanding and greatly heightened everybody's initiative in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The following were the concrete measures which they adopted:

First, combining general investigation with model investigation and striving to do a good job in model investigation at key points.

Second, combining the living study and living application of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought with investigation and study; carrying out investigation from the viewpoint of class struggle and line struggle; and conducting careful analysis and study on the first-hand information obtained from investigation.

Third, pooling the correct views and advanced experiences of the masses together on the basis of investigation and study and then returning them to practice; in the meantime persevering in investigation and study in the course of practice and continuously raising the standard of leadership through practice, understanding, practice again and understanding again.

In this hsien a small number of backward production brigades became "old, big and difficult" units because they could not solve certain problems for long periods of time. In the course of carrying out the fighting tasks put forward at the Ninth Party Congress, the leadership squad of the hsien decided to solve the questions existing in these production brigades thoroughly and carry out the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat down at the basic level.

We called it "old, big and difficult" but where did the difficulty lie? How should it be overcome? In the past the leadership squad did not conduct investigation and study, and therefore they failed to produce any concrete plans to solve the problems. This time the principal members of the leadership squad of the hsien personally analyzed the situation in Ch'ienchiaochiawu Production Brigade where contradictions were most acute.

They went deep among the masses to convene investigation meetings of various types and extensively solicit views from all quarters so as to understand the entire course of development of the movement. In this way they finally discovered that the principal problems existing in this production brigade were: Since remnant poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line went relatively deep in this production brigade and a small handful of class enemies engaged in sabotage and making disturbance, the Party's policies could not be implemented well. So they gave a free hand to the masses, energetically grasped class struggle, developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation in depth, dragged out a small handful of class enemies who made trouble, implemented the Party's policies and brought about rapid changes in this production brigade.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Speaking of the order of movement of the knowledge of man, it always begins with a knowledge of individual and particular things and gradually develops into knowledge of things in general." Investigations in Ch'ienchiaochiawu production brigade enabled them to understand better the situation in "old, big and difficult" brigades. They also helped 4 communes to solve problems existing in 7 "old, big and difficult" brigades. By doing so they succeeded in gaining an all-round understanding of the problems existing in "old, big difficult" units. They realized that what these units had in common was: The existence of an acute and complex class struggle and struggle between the two lines, the undermining of the implementation of the Party's policies by a small handful of class enemies from the right and the "left," and the fact that the focal point of struggle still lay in political power. In these "old, big and difficult" units the small handful of class enemies were relatively fully exposed and the broad masses of revolutionaries urgently demanded the development of the struggle to change the backward situation. The reason for their failure to solve the problems quickly was due to the rightist sentiments existing in the leadership squads of the hsien and communes which did not have sufficient understanding of the acute and complex class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and failed to grasp them energetically.

So proceeding from grasping the revolutionization of the leadership squads of the hsien and communes, they fought a battle throughout the hsien to change the situation of backward brigades. This played a great role in consolidating and developing the revolutionary situation throughout the hsien.

Members of the leadership squad of the hsien realized from practice that investigation and study must be integrated with the study of Chairman Mao's philosophic thought, that they must overcome the tendency of being "busy physically but idle in the head" and use the head for reasoning, and that they must also learn the method of analyzing things, avoid one-sidedness and strive to look at things from the front as well as from the back and to pay attention to the principal trend as well as another trend which could be hidden under the surface.

Last year they discovered that some of the production brigades kept too many fruit trees for themselves, and that a small number of the cadres would take back all the trees. After an analysis of the situation they discovered that when too many fruit trees were kept for private use the collective

economy would be affected and therefore the situation should be corrected. However, under the situation of absolute predominence of the collective economy, it was consistent with socialist principles to allot a small number of fruit trees to members for private use. After understanding was clarified, they handled the problem correctly according to the Party's policies. As a result, their decision was warmly welcomed by the masses.

During the past year or so the principal members of the leadership squad of the hsien personally grasped practice and paid attention to discovering, cultivating and popularizing advanced models who voluntarily carried out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and policies. They summed up and popularized Hsinch'engtzu Commune's experience of "making revolution in poor valley areas and constantly building Tachai-type fields," established advanced models of learning from Tachai who were found in Lienhuapan Production Brigade, Hsits'angku Production Brigade, Tachiaoku Production Brigade, etc., extolled certain advanced collective bodies and individuals in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, furnished models for various kinds of work of learning and set up targets for emulation. This brought about new developments and new achievements.

Learning from the Masses Humbly and Considering the Masses Our Teachers

Members of the leadership squad of this hsien realized profoundly that investigation and study was filled with the struggle between the two different world outlooks. They repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's teaching "We shall never be able to do anything or do anything well if we do not have zeal, do not look downward, do not have the desire to learn, do not shed our airs and do not have the spirit of considering the masses our teachers," and humbly learned from the masses and considered the masses their teachers.

In the past when leaders of the former hsien CCP committee went down to the countryside, they acted arrogantly and would "make telephone calls even before they begin to move." When they arrived at the lower levels they met only cadres but never the masses. They would start issuing orders as soon as they finished listening to reports. The new leadership squad of Miyün hsien repudiated this kind of bourgeois official's working style and realized: If we do not shed our airs as an official, we shall not be able to mix with the masses congenially and find out about the real situation even when we are physically with them.

So when they went down deep into the basic level to conduct investigation they persevered in sharing hardship with the masses and constantly remained alert against the emergence of the official's air. Unless they were on urgent business, they would always go on foot or by bicycle whenever they went down to the countryside. They would bring their own bedding along, sleep in the same bed with the poor and lower-middle peasants, eat with them at the same table, perform manual labor with them and hold heart-to-heart talks with them.

In the summer of 1969 a serious flood ravaged Lienhuapan production brigade, destroying 80 percent of the farmland and many buildings. Faced with this difficulty, the Party branch led the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants to rebuild their homes by relying upon themselves after the example of Tachai. But a small handful of class enemies took this opportunity to spread rumors and engage in sabotage. During the critical period of struggle between the two classes, the two roads, and the two lines, the principal members of the leadership squad of the hsien crossed steep mountains and visited the 20 natural villages scattered within the production brigade. They visited the poor and lower-middle peasants in every household and convened investigation meetings. In this way they quickly grasped the situation and dragged out class enemies who engaged in sabotage. This heightened the consciousness of the broad masses in class struggle and line struggle and developed the movement of learning from Tachai vigorously throughout the production brigade. Last year this production brigade reaped its first good harvest since the disaster.

The secretary of the hsien CCP committee went to Fantzup'ai commune three times to conduct investigation and study. This commune was located in a remote mountainous area in the northernmost part of the hsien some 240 li from the hsien town. Once he fell down some 10 ch'ih over a cliff while on his way on a bicycle and hurt his back. The comrades suggested to send for a car from the hsien to take him back; but he resolutely refused and insisted on convening a meeting according to the original schedule. However his back was hurting so badly that he could neither stand nor sit. He leaned on the table but still insisted on listening to everybody's speech. Thus the cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants were deeply moved.

Under the personal leadership of the leading comrades of the hsien, this commune learned from Tachai conscientiously and grasped class struggle and line struggle energetically. As a result, although the commune was hit by hailstorms twice last year, it managed to achieve the best harvest in history by increasing the output by 27 percent over that of 1969.

In the course of investigation and study, leading members of the hsien persevered in consulting with the masses and in learning from them before teaching them. In this way they pooled the wisdom of the masses with Mao Tse-tung's thought and solved many problems which could not be solved before.

On Wuling Mountain in this hsien, there were over 40,000 mow of forest. To exploit this forest, it was necessary to build a highway on high mountains more than 1,000 meters above sea level which was a very difficult job. In the time of the former hsien CCP committee some of the leaders failed to rely upon the masses and lacked the spirit of self-reliance, therefore they failed to realize the plan for the development of the forest which caused large quantities of timber to rot away.

But members of the new leadership squad climbed up the mountain several times and penetrated deep into the forest to conduct on-the-spot investigations. They were determined to make this forest serve socialist construction. At the beginning they requested a department concerned to make a survey. This department concluded that it would need large sums of money as well as two years' time before a highway could be built.

But members of the new leadership squad did not approve this plan and went up the mountain again to solicit the views of the masses. Later they drew up a plan aiming at more, faster, better and more economical results. According to this plan a highway could be built in half a year with only one-tenth as much money as required in the original plan. They said with deep understanding: "The wisdom of one individual is limited but the wisdom of the masses is unlimited. By relying upon the masses we can overcome any difficulty."

Going deep into practice to conduct investigation and study, the leadership squads of Miyün CCP Committee and the hsien revolutionary committee promoted their own ideological revolutionization and the revolutionization of their working style and set in motion the ideological revolutionization and revolutionization of the working style of leadership squads at various levels. Thus cadres of communes and organizations directly under the hsien came out from their offices and went deep into the basic level to learn from the masses humbly and conduct careful investigation and study. They persevered in taking part in collective productive manual labor and make even closer contact with the masses. This brought about a more and more favorable situation for revolution and production in the hsien. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants greatly praised them and said: "Such good leaders will certainly lead us to carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line well!"

* * *

"FOUR GOOD" COMPANY

Maintain the Study of Philosophy, Let Four-Good Flowers Bloom

- the advanced deeds of the 2nd field artillery company of a certain unit of the Wuhan Military Region which has been appraised a 4-good company for ten years in succession

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 31, 1971)

Since 1961, the 2nd field artillery company of a certain unit of the Wuhan Military Region of the PLA has firmly maintained the living study and application of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking and used materialistic dialectics in directing the movement of the making of 4-good company units, thereby enabling the company to advance constantly along Chairman Mao's proletarian line for army building, winning for ten years running the glorious title of a 4-good company, and cultivating a large group of fine proletarian fighters for the revolution.

In the Course of Creating 4-Good, Maintain the Study of Philosophy

Ten years ago, the 2nd field artillery company was a backward company. After Vice Chairman Lin sounded the call for launching a 4-good company movement, the cadres and fighters of this company resolved to fight a "battle for coming into their own" in the 4-good movement. However, there were some comrades who lacked faith, and they felt that the 2nd field artillery company "is like a piece of 'saline and alkaline soil,' in which the flower of 4-good will not bloom." The Party branch noticed from this kind of reflection that the way of looking at the problem of these comrades was wrong. Without properly solving this kind of subjective, one-sided and superficial, metaphysical concept of looking at the problem, the "battle for coming into their own" could not be carried out well.

Accordingly, the Party branch immediately organized everyone to study Chairman Mao's philosophical writing, "On Contradiction," led everybody to use materialistic dialectics in carrying out concrete analysis on the company, thereby enabling everyone to see not only the unfavorable aspect of the rawness of the cadres and their lack of experience, but also that after the implementation of the resolution of the enlarged session of the Military Affairs Commission of 1960 presided over by Vice Chairman Lin, the favorable aspect and the great determination of the cadres and fighters to transform the backward features of the company. They also discovered positive factors in the backward.

They conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "In given conditions, each of the contradictory aspects within a thing will transform itself to its opposite, changes its position to that of its opposite," became more definite and clear on the orientation of the effort and strengthened their confidence.

They said, "As long as we are able to firmly and resolutely maintain the orientation indicated in the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference and the resolution of the enlarged session of the Military Affairs Commission of 1960, diligently create conditions, and strengthen the revolutionization and the militarized development of the company, the company can definitely change from the backward to the advanced, and red 4-good flowers will bloom in this "saline and alkaline soil."

Since then the cadres and fighters of the 2nd field artillery company have begun to taste the sweetness of philosophical study. Under the leadership of the Party branch, they set up tutorial groups and ran night schools for the study of philosophy. Arming themselves with the weapon of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, they adopted many measures, energetically developed the positive factors, constantly overcame the weak links and were able to step into the rank of 4-good companies in the first year of the development of the 4-good company movement. The cadres and fighters said delightedly, "After studying Chairman Mao's philosophical works, the more we work the greater our zeal becomes."

From then on, the Party branch of the 2nd field artillery company more consciously leads the cadres and fighters in the development of the 4-good company movement to maintain the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical works, and constantly arm the cadres and fighters of the whole company with Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking.

Fighter Ko Chin-lu enlisted with the idea of having been "born red," but in the first year he failed to be appraised as a 5-good fighter. He complained objectively and for a while he was embittered. The Party branch helped him study over again Chairman Mao's teaching, "It (materialist dialectics) holds that external causes are the condition of change and internal causes are the basis of change, and that external causes become operative through internal causes," led him to carry out an analysis on his own thoughts and to discover the cause of his failure subjectively.

With the help of the Party branch and bearing the problem in mind, Ko Chin-lu studied Chairman Mao's philosophical works. He thought of the comrades-in-arms who joined the 2nd field artillery company together with him and asked: "Although they received the same education, why is it they are able to make such fast progress whereas I have fallen behind?" All at once his heart brightened up. From then on in every instant he set a rigid demand on himself and was determined to change from being "born red" to being "transformed red." At squad meetings and army personnel conferences of the company, he voluntarily exposed himself and combated self, and triggered an explosion in the innermost depth of his soul.

By consciously remolding his world outlook, his progress was very rapid and he was chosen by the comrades as a member of the tutorial group. In the second year he was appraised a 5-good fighter. The cadres and fighters of the company were inspired by the growth of Ko Chin-lu, and they all said, "To make 4-good, one must study philosophy. After studying philosophy the mind will become scientific. The orientation will become correct and ideological transformation conscious."

Study and Apply Materialistic Dialectics, Maintain Leading Three-Good With One Good

In the development of the 4-good company movement the 2nd field artillery company has constantly encountered a problem, and that is how to handle the relation between one-good and three-good. In close conjunction with the reality of struggle, they took this problem, conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's philosophical works, and succeeded in maintaining, on the basis of the four aspects of 4-good, the all-round strengthening of the revolutionization and militarized development of the company.

In order to succeed in bringing proletarian politics to the fore and not changing direction under any condition, the Party branch of the 2nd field artillery company repeatedly organized all to study Chairman Mao's works conscientiously, use materialistic dialectics to correctly handle the relation between one-good and three-good, and from beginning to end place political ideas properly in a commanding position.

Once the 2nd field artillery company was conducting education on preparation against war, when all of a sudden a cold spell came. Snow began to fall and the temperature plummeted. At that time one of the committee member of the Party branch said that in view of the heavy snowfall it was a good opportunity to carry out training for the unit. He suggested carrying out some military training.

Some of the comrades said, "We are now carrying out political study, but you are suggesting instead the carrying out of military training. Be careful of deviation!"

In view of this problem, the Party branch organized all to hold a debate on the relation between one-good and three-good, thereby enabling everybody to realize that "to discuss the commanding position of one-good in separation from three-good is to pigeonhole one-good," and that therefore, proceeding from the demand of preparation against war and the training of troops in a tough and harsh way, not only should that not be considered as an assault on politics, but should be considered as bringing of politics to the fore.

By means of the debate, everybody was able to further rid metaphysics from his mind and learn materialistic dialectics. They consciously let political work permeate military training, which not only correctly insured the commanding position of one-good in relation to three-good, but also effectively use one-good to lend impetus to three-good. They turned the snow-covered plain into a classroom for the teaching of preparation against war, for the tempering of their thoughts, their work style and their skills, and raised the all-round standard of the fighting power of the company.

Expose Contradictions, Solve Contradictions and Continue To Advance

By maintaining the study of philosophy, the 2nd field artillery company has for many consecutive years been appraised a 4-good company and has become an advanced model in the Wuhan Military Region with fraternal companies always calling on it to learn from it.

In the face of such achievement and honors, the Party branch organized all to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's teaching, "The law of contradiction in things, that is, the law of unity of opposites, is the basic law of materialist dialectics," so as to enable everyone to understand that even though the making of 4-good by the company should produce greater achievement and more honor, contradictions would still exist.

Chairman Mao teaches, "The old process ends and a new one begins. The new process contains new contradictions and begins its own history of development of contradictions." If we look at a problem from the metaphysical standpoint, we should not be able to see the new contradictions in the new process and the 4-good movement would come to a standstill and would cease to advance.

After understanding was heightened, the Party branch organized the cadres and fighters to carry out rectification activities. Making use of materialistic dialectics, they did away with conservativism and established instead "creativeness." Viewing contradictions squarely, they exposed contradictions and resolved them, and set in motion a continuing forward development of the 4-good movement of the company.

In exposing contradictions, the 2nd field artillery company began by activating the masses to help the leading body discover problems that existed in work. The cooking squad in a field exercise had in succession cooked two meals of underdone and overcooked rice. Two committee members of the Party branch hastily rushed to the lower level to carry out work. One of them treated the head when the head hurt, and treated the foot when the foot hurt, and wound up helping with the drying of firewood and straw, the growing of bean sprout, and the making of bean curd, dreading all the time that the problem might crop up again.

The other did not dare expose the contradictions and tried his best to cover up for the fighters. As a result his work could not take effect at the basic level. When the Party branch discovered this problem, it immediately organized the cadres and fighters to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction," and directed everyone through the phenomenon of the two meals of underdone and overcooked rice to analyze the weak link in the political-ideological work of the Party branch. From the work methods of the two branch committee members discovered the problem of their world outlook and the essence of the problem was quickly grasped. The reason was, the two underdone and overcooked meals of rice by the cooking squad was due to the disaffection of a small number of comrades to their position and work, but the Party branch had not grasped this living idea in time and this exposed a problem in the direction of political-ideological work of the company. Although their work methods were not identical, the two members of the branch committee when solving the problem of the underdone and overcooked rice, nevertheless reflected a common problem in world outlook, and that was the word "self" in "protecting" 4-good causing trouble. By means of analyzing this incident, the cadres and fighters of the 2nd field artillery company were able to further heighten the consciousness of constantly doing away with "conservativism" and setting up "creativeness," and in the course of exposing and solving of contradictions advance victoriously.

When the 2nd field artillery company was receiving a commendation from a higher level, a new fighter through carelessness caused an accident to happen. At that time representatives of fraternal companies were present in the 2nd field artillery company to learn from it. Some of the comrades were afraid that the "family disgrace" might spread outside and suggested that the exposing of contradictions be postponed, and at a cause-finding meeting of the Party branch to introduce first to the fraternal companies their experience, and to carry out the exposing of problem after the others had left. The majority of the comrades would not agree to this method.

To achieve unity of understanding, the Party branch organized all to study over again Chairman Mao's teaching, "Every contradiction is an objective reality, and it is our task to understand it and resolve it as correctly as possible," and decided that the meeting of the Party branch for exposing the contradiction should be continued, and they must earnestly invite the representatives from fraternal companies to attend and help them analyze and resolve the contradiction. In that way not only have they pushed the 4-good movement of the company forward, but they also enabled representatives from fraternal companies to learn to acquire a revelation.

By New China News Agency correspondent
New China News Agency reporter
(edited)

* * *

LINE EDUCATION

Conscientiously Study the Documents of the Party's "9th Congress," Continue To Deepen Education on Line

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, April 1, 1971)

Since the Party's "9th Congress," the Party branch of the No. 2 Clinic of Hospital 230, an advanced collective in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought of Shenyang Military Region, has in close coordination with the reality of the line struggle in the unit, carried out a conscientious study of Chairman Mao's many important talks during the session of the "9th Congress," Vice Chairman Lin's political report and the new Party Constitution, and in conjunction with the study of the documents of the "9th Congress" and line education, continued to lead the deepening of line education.

Study of the Documents of the "9th Congress" Is An Important Road for Carrying Out Line Education

Since the Party's "9th Congress," the Party branch of the No. 2 Clinic has in the practice of struggle more and more profoundly realized that the struggle between the two lines within the Party is a reflection of the class struggle within the Party, and the history of the struggle between the two lines in the Party is a history of the victory of the relentless struggle of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line over the "Left" and the right opportunist lines of renegade Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i and others. Only with a thorough understanding of the history of the Party could one understand how Chairman Mao succeeded to, defended and developed Marxism-Leninism, and the incomparable correctness of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Because of this, in carrying out line education they have from the beginning to end taken the study of the struggle between the two lines within the Party as the main context, and regularly discussed and remembered in a big way the history of the struggle between the two lines in the Party.

Members of the Party branch of this clinic conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's important talks during the session of the "9th Congress," the political report of Vice Chairman Lin and the new Party Constitution, and realized that the documents of the "9th Congress" vividly explained Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, scientifically and systematically summed up the historical experience of proletarian revolutions and dictatorships of the proletariat both inside and outside the country, and in particular, the historical experience of the great practice of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. These documents are a concise summary of the history of the struggle between the two lines in the Party and the basic teaching material for the study of the history of the struggle between the two lines in the Party. Conscientious study of these documents is an important part of the carrying out the education on line.

The heightening of knowledge leads to initiative in action. Since line education was launched, the Party branch of the No. 2 Clinic has paid special attention to combining the study of the documents of the "9th Congress" with the line education, and has obtained almost instantaneous results. Last

year, when developing "two-remembering and three-investigation" activities, the Party branch of this clinic carried out education of continuing the revolution among its Party members, and criticized and repudiated the "half-baked" revolutionary thinking. However, not long afterward this kind of thinking again appeared in some of the comrades.

What was the cause for this instability? Bearing this problem in mind, they studied the part on Party re-organization and construction in the new Party Constitution and the political report of the "9th Congress," and unanimously realized that instability in thinking was basically due to the method of dealing with problems as they appeared when carrying out education on the Party members and neglecting fundamentally to heighten the consciousness of the Party members to the struggle in line, so that some of the Party members in "two-remembering and three-investigation" only became temporarily "stirred," without being branded for life.

The Party branch of this clinic deeply felt that in order to help the Party members overcome their "half-baked" revolutionary thinking, it was necessary to study and apply well the new Party Constitution and settling well the question of joining the Party ideologically. Because of this they organized the Party members of the whole clinic to study the new Party Constitution conscientiously, carried out an education on joining the Party ideologically, and further helped the Party members overcome "half-baked" revolutionary thinking.

Practice has enabled them to realize that only by conscientiously studying the documents of the "9th Congress" and carrying out line education armed with the documents of the "9th Congress" could they draw a line of distinction between right and wrong, understand more clearly the history of the struggle between the two lines in the Party, and basically heighten consciousness to the struggle in line.

Study of the Documents of the "9th Congress" and the Carrying Out of Line Education Must Be Combined With the Reality of the Line Struggle in the Unit

Through the study of the documents of the "9th Congress," and the carrying out of line education, the awareness of the broad masses of medical and nursing personnel of the No. 2 Clinic of the struggle between the lines was constantly heightened.

Faced with this excellent situation, the Party branch of this clinic, bearing firmly in mind Chairman Mao's great teaching, "It is still necessary to battle energetically," constantly carried out an analysis on the new situation of line education and continued to deepen line education. For a time, some of the comrades in the clinic reflected: The documents we studied sound elegant from our lips; remembering history causes lapses in progress; as for action, we can't even catch up with the company.

In view of this reflection, the Party branch studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Whoever wants to know a thing has no way of doing so except by coming into contact with it, that is, by living (practicing) in its environment" and realized that in the process of carrying out the education on lines, it was also

necessary to heighten the knowledge of the struggle between the two lines. In order to complete this process of knowledge, it was necessary to have the help of practice and must also closely link up with the reality of the struggle in line of the unit. The study of the documents is for the better study of history, for the linking up of the reality of the struggle in line of the unit and also for the deepening of the profound understanding of the struggle between the two lines. That is why, in the penetrating development of the education of line, the Party branch of the clinic conscientiously studies the fundamental concept of the documents of the "9th Congress" and in conjunction with the concrete reflection of the struggle between the two lines within the Party in the unit, carries out a further deepening of the line education.

Their principal methods of doing so are:

1. By studying the documents of the "9th Congress," and with reference to the typical example of the history of growth of the unit, consciously accept the positive as well as the negative aspects of education.

On this problem, the "typical example of 'one' and one hundred and seventy" was a great revelation to the Party branch of this clinic. In 1964, this clinic in order to put an end to all mistakes in medical treatment had for a time devoted their energy in the direction of technique. Each time when a mistake was made, they drew up a measure, and a total of 170 measures was laid down but without producing any result. Later by studying the "resolution of the enlarged Military Affairs Commission of 1960" and maintaining the placing of politics in command of technique, the use of the measure of bringing politics to the fore alone was able to solve the problems that 170 measures could not resolve.

Revolving on this typical example, the Party branch of the No. 2 Clinic conscientiously studied the political report made by Vice Chairman Lin at the "9th Congress" which explained the great doctrine of Chairman Mao on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and at the same time, linking up with the environment which produced the 170 measures, carried out an analysis of line, and was able to understand that the 170 measures were produced in 1964 under the interference of the bourgeois military line pushed by counter-revolutionary revisionist Lo Jui-ch'ing, but the measure of bringing politics to the fore was the concrete manifestation of the resolute implementation of Chairman Mao's army building line by Vice Chairman Lin. Observance of the 170 measures in carrying out work would lead to loss of orientation, and only by maintaining the orientation of bringing politics to the fore could Chairman Mao's revolutionary line be consciously implemented. In that way, the Party branch of the clinic studied Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in relation not only to the history of the struggle between the two lines in the Party, but also to their personal experience of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They realized that only Chairman Mao's army building line could be considered the lifeblood of the Party, and implementation of this line would bring sweetness whereas departure from this line would result in bitterness.

2. By studying the documents of the "9th Congress" and in relation with the actual problem of the line struggle in the unit, to carry out education on continuing the revolution.

The Party branch of the No. 2 Clinic in studying the documents of the "9th Congress" and carrying out line education still realizes that, when summing up the experience of the unit itself, there is also a need for grasping the actual problems of line struggle and carrying out a lively line education before consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line can be further strengthened under the new situation.

Since this year, the Party branch of this clinic has maintained the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate and foster the broad masses of medical and nursing personnel with tangible results. At the time,when some of the leading members of the Party branch saw some of the fighters being accepted into the Party and promoted as cadres, they had the feeling that "education has more or less been successfully carried out" and slackened the education and fostering of these comrades. As a result, some problems cropped up.

In view of this problem, the Party branch made a conscientious study of Chairman Mao's teaching, "Who will emerge victorious from the revolution can only be decided after a fairly long historical period. If it is not carried out well, there will always be the danger of capitalist restoration," and realized that the struggle between the bourgeoisie and the proletariat for the "soul" of the people had never ceased for a single moment, and therefore the work of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to foster the people also could not be relaxed for a single moment. The idea that "education has more or less been successfully carried out" in the mind would lead to loss of orientation in the complex class struggle, and was grossly deceptive.

Since then the Party branch of the clinic, arming itself with Chairman Mao's doctrine of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and using the concept of class struggle, analyzed the ideological condition of the new cadres, firmly grasped the word "transformation," taught the new cadres to be on the alert for ideological change and strengthened the willingness of the new cadres to continue making revolution.

3. By studying the documents of the "9th Congress," in relation with the problems exposed in the implementing of the concrete line, to carry out education along the Party's basic line.

Formerly there were some medical and nursing personnel in the clinic who did not pay much attention to carrying out ideological work on injured and sick people. They thought that as long as they had carried out careful nursing and treatment of the sick and the injured they would have done their duty along Chairman Mao's medical and health line.

In view of this ideological condition, the Party branch of the No. 2 Clinic organized all comrades of the clinic to study Chairman Mao's great teaching of "Socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. In the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration," and directed everyone to look at and analyze this problem from the plane of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, thereby enabling the comrades

of the clinic to see that: Existence determines consciousness, and the existence of class struggle determines that in any work we do, we must place the work of educating people with the thought of Mao Tse-tung in the primary position.

By paying attention only to the curing of sickness without paying attention to ideology, by paying attention only to the physical well-being of the sick and the injured without paying attention to what road the patients are taking when implementing the concrete line, we might be forgetting the Party's basic line to the extent of losing orientation.

After knowledge has been heightened, the broad masses of medical and nursing personnel of the whole clinic all consciously take ideological work as the most fundamental task to grasp. A young fighter was suffering from some after effect as a result of a brain concussion and started to have some ideological troubles. The chief matron, Chi Li-chen studied together with him the "three constantly read articles and enabled him to gradually put down his ideological burden. He also actively together with the comrades in the ward and the sick room studied Chairman Mao's works, and developed discussion activities and used Mao Tse-tung's thought to combat sickness. The transformation of this young fighter enabled the comrades of the clinic to receive another education on the Party's basic line, and they were determined to apply the spirit of the two "boundless sense" of Bethune in the practice of educating people with the thought of Mao Tse-tung, and in work, to turn the ward into a revolutionary furnace for curing and educating people.

Practice has enabled the Party branch of the clinic to realize that the deepening study of the documents and the "9th Congress" and the carrying out of a lively education on line must be linked with the reality of the struggle in line of the unit itself, before it could see, touch and comprehend as well as get better results.

The Party branch of the No. 2 Clinic, by firmly carrying out the study of the documents of the "9th Congress" and applying "we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day" on problems of line, has deepened the intense proletarian feeling of all the comrades in the clinic for Chairman Mao and Vice Chairman Lin, and their understanding of the basic line in the historical period of socialist society has become more profound. They firmly criticize the revisionist medical and health line, use the two "boundless sense" of Bethune to serve the injured and sick and continue to make new achievements, and there surges forth in the clinic a group of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

On the second anniversary of the victorious opening of the "9th Congress," the Party branch of the No. 2 Clinic studied over again Vice Chairman Lin's report and the new Party Constitution, and resolved in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Unite to win still greater victories," to deepen the study of the documents of the "9th Congress," to grasp the line education firmly, deeply and well, and to continue and fulfill the various fighting tasks set forth by the "9th Congress" and the 2nd plenum of the 9th CCP Central Committee.

By the reporting team of the "Red Medical Corps"

* * *

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Second Fukien Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, Second Fukien Provincial Party Committee Elected

(NCNA-English Foochow, Apr. 6, 1971)

the second fukien provincial congress of the communist party of china was held here from march 30 to april 3 with the loving attention of the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with the great leader chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader and under the guidance of the line of unity for victory of the ninth national congress of the party.

following chairman mao's teaching on carrying out education in ideology and political line throughout the party, the congress conscientiously gave prominence to what is fundamental -- the living study and application of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. the 977 delegates representing the party members in all fields of work in the province repeatedly studied chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, chairman mao's important speeches and vice-chairman lin's political report made at the ninth party congress, the party constitution and the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee. they summed up the province's experience gained in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, discussed and set the future fighting tasks and elected the second fukien provincial party committee.

"red flags have leapt the river ting, sweeping down to tungyen and shangnang." (note: from chairman mao's poem "to the melody of ching ping lo" written in autumn 1929) early in the second revolutionary civil war, the great leader chairman mao led the workers' and peasants' red army in building a revolutionary base area in western fukien and led the fukien people in waging heroic revolutionary struggles. chairman mao wrote in western fukien in 1929 the kutien meeting resolution, which is of great historic significance and indicates the fundamental orientation for building our party and army. the delegates were greatly inspired in studying once again this ever-illuminating resolution and reviewing the history of the struggle between the two lines in the party. they said: we owe what our country and the fukien people have today to the wise leadership of chairman mao and this is a great victory for chairman mao's brilliant thought. they repeatedly cheered: "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to him exclamation" "we wish chairman mao a long, long life exclamation"

during the congress, using marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought as their sharp weapon, the delegates vehemently criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in fukien for their crimes in pushing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in a vain attempt to restore capitalism. they relentlessly criticized "transcendentalism", the "theory of productive forces", the "theory of human nature", the theory of "the dying out of class struggle" and other counter-revolutionary revisionist trash peddled by liu shao-chi and swindlers like him. revolutionary mass criticism helped the delegates gain a deeper understanding that it is imperative to follow chairman mao's consistent teaching "read seriously" and conscientiously study books by marx and lenin and chairman mao's

works, and strive to remould their world outlook, so as to raise their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism, heighten their consciousness of implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line and oppose swindlers like wang ming and liu shao-chi, carry out to the letter chairman mao's teaching on the necessity of "practising marxism-leninism, and not revisionism" and ensure that our party and country will always advance victoriously along the marxist-leninist line formulated by chairman mao.

on behalf of the party nucleus group of the fukien provincial revolutionary committee, comrade han hsien-chu, head of the group, made to the congress a work report entitled "closely follow our great leader chairman mao in continuing the revolution and advance from victory to victory". comrade han hsien-chu recalled the great victories fukien province had won since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution by persisting in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. he said: the masses of party members and other revolutionary people of the province closely united with the great chinese people's liberation army in the sharp and complicated class battle during the great proletarian cultural revolution and, under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, overcame interference from the right and the "left" and won one victory after another. after the provincial revolutionary committee was set up and especially since the ninth party congress, the armymen and civilians of the province, holding high the banner of unity for victory, have further developed the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. conscientious efforts have been made to carry out chairman mao's instructions and his proletarian policies, grasp the revolutionization of the leading bodies and basic units, grasp typical units and fulfil the various tasks. this has made the situation in revolution better and better. the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation is developing in a deep-going way. great success has been achieved in purifying the class ranks and in the movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and oppose corruption and theft, speculation, extravagance and waste. the party organizations at all levels have become purer, stronger and more vigorous through party consolidation and party building. the people throughout the province are in high spirits and determined to strive for a rapid change in the province's outlook. farming for the revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants have, on a mass scale, undertaken small projects of farmland capital construction which yield results the very year they are built. the cultivated acreage added since the winter of 1969 has exceeded 26,670 hectares. the province's grain output in 1970 was the highest in local history, nearly 30 per cent greater than that of 1969. progress has also been made in forestry, livestock breeding, sideline production and fisheries. total industrial output value in 1970 was 25 per cent higher than that of 1969. the iron and steel industry has developed considerably and coal output has nearly doubled that before the great proletarian cultural revolution.

dwelling on the future tasks, comrade han hsien-chu stressed: all party members and cadres at all levels in the province, leading cadres in particular, should conscientiously study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and dialectical materialism and historical materialism in close connection with the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. we should study painstakingly and persistently and raise our consciousness in the study. we should deepen the criticism of the counter-revolutionary

revisionist trash peddled by liu shao-chi and swindlers like him so that we can truly distinguish between materialism and idealism ideologically and theoretically and carry out unswervingly chairman mao's revolutionary line. the self-education movement should be deepened to oppose arrogance and complacency and promote modesty and prudence. further efforts should be made to study the advanced experience of the "six factories and two universities" in peking in implementing chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and his principles and policies, carry out chairman mao's proletarian policies in an all-round way, firmly grasp the movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and to oppose corruption and theft, speculation, extravagance and waste, and fulfil in a down-to-earth way the various fighting tasks set by the ninth party congress and the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee.

he said: we should take as our example chairman mao's great revolutionary practice in making investigations in tsainsi township in the early years of the chinese revolution, strengthen investigation and study, conscientiously sum up experience, and strengthen the party's overall planning and unified leadership over economic work. we should continue to implement the great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" put forward by chairman mao. we should carry forward the mass movement "in industry, learn from taching; in agriculture, learn from tachai; the whole nation should learn from the people's liberation army." in agriculture, it is necessary to adhere to the principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development" and to step up the work in opening up, building and supporting the mountainous areas. in industry, great efforts should be made to expand iron and steel industry construction and at the same time develop small local industrial projects in a planned way. we should work hard to fulfil or overfulfil the 1971 plan and the fourth five-year plan for developing the national economy.

comrade han hsien-chu said: fukien is at the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism and is at the southeastern gate of the great socialist motherland. in response to chairman mao's great call "heighten our vigilance, defend the motherland", we must view, check up on and do everything in the light of preparedness against war, and foster the concept of being prepared at all times. we should make further efforts to set militia work on a solid basis organizationally, politically and militarily and strengthen the army-civilian joint defence. in carrying out chairman mao's important instructions "the people's liberation army is always a fighting force" and "the people's liberation army is also a working force", army units on the fukien forefront have made big achievements in preparedness against war and in supporting the revolutionary left, supporting industry and agriculture and in exercising military control and giving political and military training, and they should continue these efforts and strive to make new contributions. it is necessary to do still better in supporting the army and cherishing the people and supporting the government and cherishing the people so as to strengthen the unity between the army and the government and between the army and the people. we must make further efforts ideologically, materially and organizationally in preparedness against war, and contribute to the liberation of taiwan province, the sacred territory of the motherland.

37 delegates spoke at the congress. after animated discussions, the delegates unanimously approved comrade han hsien-chu's work report. in accordance with the provisions of the party constitution and giving full scope to democracy, the congress elected after repeated consultations 75 members and 18 alternate members to form the second fukien provincial committee of the communist party of china. the new committee is a three-in-one combination of old, middle-aged and young people. the first plenary session of the committee elected 15 standing committee members and elected comrade han hsien-chu first secretary, comrade chou chih-ping second secretary, and comrades tso hsiung, tan chi-lung, chu shao-ching, huang ya-kuang and ni nan-shan secretaries, of the fukien provincial committee of the communist party of china. this has been approved by the c.p.c. central committee.

the first plenary session of the new provincial party committee adopted a resolution on strengthening education in ideology and political line. the new provincial committee called on the communist party members and other revolutionary people throughout the province to rally still more closely round chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, remain modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness, and advance triumphantly along chairman mao's revolutionary line to win new and still greater victories.

PLA AND PEOPLE

Stories About Unity between Army and People in Tibet

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Apr. 6, 1971)

the chinese people's liberation army men stationed in the tibet autonomous region and the local people are closely united in carrying out chairman mao's instruction "support the army and cherish the people." the following stories illustrate this.

p.l.a. men save tibetans in icy river

the place of this story is tenching ferry in the upper reaches of the yalu tsangpo river.

on a spring morning in 1970, when fighters of a p.l.a. company stationed there were studying chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles, they heard a cry for help. led by wang ten-chin, a deputy squad leader, they rushed to the spot. a cow-hide boat in a rapid stream was being struck time and again by ice-floes, and obviously was in danger of being swamped.

seeing the p.l.a. men, the three tibetans on the boat were greatly moved to shout: "long live chairman mao exclamation" "we must save them," the fighters thought. one of them was about to take off his cotton jacket when wang ten-chin stopped him. "it's dangerous. let me go exclamation" so saying, he jumped into the river. reciting chairman mao's great teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory", he swam toward the boat. he pushed the boat but failed because of the rapid current. wang ten-chin pulled the boat by the painter. he was so

cold that he could not continue and sank. when he tried to surface, an ice floe struck him and he sank again. the icy water chilled his body.. he thought of chairman mao's teaching: "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield." this inspired him and he rose and went on swimming. he reached the bank at last.

wang ten-chih lay half conscious, overcome by exhaustion and the cold. but he still muttered: "how are our three tibetan brothers?" he was happy to hear that they had been saved.

the three tibetans were sorry to see wang ten-chih poorly, and said with tears in their eyes: "chairman mao had sent p.l.a. men to make us free from hell. today p.l.a. men educated by chairman mao saved us from death. we tibetans will always follow chairman mao in making revolution exclamation"

liberation bridge

a steel wire suspension bridge was built over the torrential yalu tsangpo river not long ago. it replaced an old rotten suspension bridge that was dangerous for the local people to cross.

adhering to chairman mao's great teaching: "the sole purpose of this army is to stand firmly with the chinese people and to serve them whole-heartedly", the commanders and fighters of the second company of the frontier guards of a p.l.a. unit decided to build the steel bridge. displaying the revolutionary spirit of defying hardship and fatigue, they worked on the cliffs. it was scorching in the daytime and the work was dangerous. the fighters slept in the tents or just in the open. after a hard struggle of 15 months, they built a 2.5-metre-wide suspension bridge with a span of 180 metres from twelve 250-metre-long steel wires.

when the bridge was opened to traffic, people of monba, loba and tibetan nationalities came from far and wide early in the morning. holding coloured portraits of chairman mao, they danced and sang of the great victory of mao tsetung thought and praised their p.l.a. kinsmen. in appreciation of the work of the armymen, they named it "liberation bridge".

timely assistance

determined to serve the revolution, a p.l.a. squad has raised cattle in a mountain region on the tibetan plateau for years in all weather. once there was a heavy snowstorm that marooned more than 190 yaks. they finished fodder a few days later. the fighters drew strength from chairman mao's works and, in striving to overcome the difficulty, they cleared snow and dug grass roots.

hearing the news, people from the nsiangyang people's commune set out at once to help in the midst of the storm, bringing with them turnips and other fodder reserves. a 69-year-old poor peasant named tuncnu sent his own wheat straw and said: "we owe our happiness to chairman mao, the communist party and the p.l.a. to defend our happy life, we must defend the proletarian political power and cherish the army." a poor peasant woman washed her stored turnips and sent them to the squad.

the fighters were deeply moved. they thought: "every straw and turnip are the result of hard labour by the people. we cannot accept them." they thanked the people for their profound feelings but politely refused. nipen, a member of a brigade revolutionary committee, said: "the army and the people are one family. your difficulties are ours and without solving this difficulty, we can't rest easy. when a yak of our production brigade strayed the year before last, you hunted through the mountains in several counties despite thirst and hunger and at last found the yak. both your yaks and those of our brigade are state property which we all should protect. so please accept our gift." the people sent baskets of straw and turnips to the grazing ground and left only when they saw the animals eating.

thanks to the joint efforts of the fighters and the people, the yaks were saved.

MASS INDOCTRINATION

Mao Tsetung Thought Art Group Tours Mountain Areas

(NCNA-English Nanning, Apr. 5, 1971)

touring the northwestern part of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, south china, is the mao tsetung thought art group of hsilin county, an advanced unit of the autonomous region in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

most of the 17 members of the group are sons and daughters of workers and poor and lower-middle peasants. they are guided by chairman mao's work "talks at the yenan forum on literature and art" and persist in serving the workers, peasants and people's liberation army men. they have given over 100 performances of modern revolutionary theatrical items to more than 70,000 people at most of the people's communes and production brigades of the county since the group was set up in 1969. they also perform many items that they created in praise of advanced deeds of workers, peasants and soldiers in the locality. the people of all nationalities welcome these items.

chairman mao teaches: "this question of 'for whom?' is fundamental; it is a question of principle." in line with this teaching, the art group carried out revolutionary mass criticism to eliminate bourgeois ideology and foster proletarian feelings. as a result, their consciousness in serving the workers, peasants and soldiers has constantly risen.

bordering on yunnan and kweichow provinces, hsilin county is in a remote, high mountain area inhabited by people of many nationalities. taking the heroes of modern revolutionary theatrical works as their examples, every member of the group volunteers to do difficult tasks. no matter how long it takes, they persist in travelling by foot, carrying props and heavy baggage. wherever they go, they give performances for workers, peasants and soldiers to spread mao tsetung thought with great enthusiasm.

the art group once went to a production team on a mountain slope. there was no level land for them to perform so they levelled a "stage" on the slope. they put on some scenes from "the red lantern" and "taking tiger mountain by strategy", two modern revolutionary peking operas, and other revolutionary items for the audience of yao, miao and other nationalities.

following chairman mao's teaching on serving the people whole-heartedly, the art group always keeps the people in mind. the art group went to a production brigade one day. having put the place where they would perform in order, they found that a wooden bridge was broken. how could the poor and lower-middle peasants wade across the river to watch the performance on such a cold night? they decided to repair the bridge. with the help of the poor and lower-middle peasants, they put a new bridge across the river and people of many nationalities living on the other side of the river came to watch the performance. afterwards, the members of the art group saw them out the village, carrying lamps to light their way and helping the aged and children.

on new year's day of 1971, they went to the site of a water conservancy project to perform for several thousand workers in bad weather. after the performance, they heard that a tractor driver and three cooks had been unable to leave their work to watch the performance. though they were very tired, the performers went to the place where the four comrades were and put on a show for them.

they not only spread mao tsetung thought by putting on the items, but try their best to take part in physical labour, and help the poor and lower-middle peasants gather firewood, carry water and gave them hair-cuts.

praising the members of the art group, the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "they are path breakers of literature and art in the mountain areas."

MINING

Miners' Scientific Research Institute Achieves Important Successes

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Apr. 6, 1971)

a scientific research institute of a magnesium mine of liaoning province, northeast china, has achieved important results in research work. it is composed of miners as the main force, revolutionary technicians and cadres. during the past dozen years members of the institute have accomplished many important items of research, made over 50 new products of magnesium ore and thus contributed to china's metallurgical industry.

in 1958, the year the great leap forward began, chairman mao formulated the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism". this fired the magnesium miners with greater enthusiasm for socialism. with aspiration to develop new magnesium products for the country and catch up with and surpass advanced world levels, 17 experienced miners took the lead in setting up a scientific research group.

Some people were sceptical, thinking that scientific research has always been the province of specialists and engineers and wondered if miners can do scientific research.

Chairman Mao teaches: "The masses have boundless creative power. They can organize themselves and concentrate on places and branches of work where they can give full play to their energy".

The miners became clearer as they repeatedly studied this great teaching of Chairman Mao's. They thought: the working class is the master of science and technology. Provided we are loyal to Chairman Mao and recognize the significance of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we can scale the heights of science and technology. So they confidently took their own road in the spirit of daring to make revolution in the light of Chairman Mao's great teaching "Do away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipate the mind." They believed that knowledge comes from practice and that if they combined scientific research with production they could certainly succeed.

Their actions won support from the leadership of the mine and the other miners. They tidied up a small room for a laboratory, made the necessary equipment and learned skills from other enterprises to make up for the absence of technical data. They summed up the miners' experience in production and raised it to a higher level. Thus they surmounted many difficulties and started experiments and research and made progress. The renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-chi's local agents attempted to close down the research group in 1960 but the miners resisted. Instead, they expanded the group into a scientific research institute.

When they experimented on the first important item of research and smelted a metal of a high degree of purity, Liu Shao-chi's agents sent a bourgeois technical authority to usurp leadership of this scientific experiment. Ignoring the workers, the so-called specialist did research all by himself in a laboratory which the miners could not enter without his permission. He wrote a formula of the ingredients and the miners were not allowed to go near the furnace whose structure was kept secret. Eight hundred tons of coal were burnt in eight months without producing the metal. The miners became highly critical, saying: "Chairman Mao teaches us to combine theory with practice. This so-called specialist has never taken part in productive labour, merely looks up data in foreign books and ignores the practical experience of our mine. How can he get any results?" The miners sharply criticized this authority and he sneaked away. The miners seized back leadership over the scientific experiment.

The miners drew on their experience to analyze in detail the causes of the failure. They renovated the structure of the furnace in two weeks after repeated observation of the furnace chamber. Through experiments they solved the key smelting problem and turned out a heat of the metal.

In 1965 they accepted an assignment to study how to smelt a particular metal ore. In other countries the process is usually divided into two steps. The method is costly, the results are uncertain and a lot of work is involved. The miners decided to do away with the old process and work out a simpler one. They turned an old boiler into the outer shell of an experimental furnace, lined it and added electrodes and started the experiments. After half a month they worked out a new one-step smelting method.

they learned that it cost tens of thousands of yuan to make the furnace lining with nickel-chromium steel. this kind of furnace is used for smelting a precious metal. the miners thought that this did not correspond to chairman mao's principle of building up the country through diligence and frugality. they were determined to experiment and replace nickel-chromium steel with an inexpensive common material. following chairman mao's teaching "the analytical method is dialectical", they studied the conditions required for a furnace lining to smelt such metal and after dozens of experiments chose an inexpensive, common refractory material to make the lining. it was effective and prolonged the life-span of the furnace.

in scaling new heights of science and technology, the miners showed revolutionary selflessness. they had to surmount several dangers including fire and explosion during experiments on a new technological process for smelting a rare metal. during experiments the furnace became as hot as "a fiery mountain". the miners said with pride: "our great leader chairman mao teaches: 'this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield.' no matter how great the danger, we will carry the experiment through to the end." once in their experiment, the temperature inside the furnace soared and the furnace was about to explode. ignoring their safety, several veteran miners rapidly loosened most of the screws on the furnace door. then the loosened furnace door was pushed open by the pressure inside the furnace and flames spurted out. this averted an explosion. they summed up some experience and after three months of hard effort had the furnace under control. they succeeded in working out a new process.

over the past dozen years the scientific group has grown into a research institute. guided by mao tsetung thought, they have surmounted many difficulties in the revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment and scored one success after another in their research work.

North China Hsien Opens Small Iron Mines

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Apr. 5, 1971)

the revolutionary committees at all levels in chincheng county of north china's shansi province have led the masses in opening small iron mines under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people."

the county has achieved greater, faster, better and more economical results in developing the mining industry. the county, the communes or the county and communes together now have over 60 small mines, which produced last year big amounts of iron ore for other places in addition to meeting the needs of the county.

of the 30 communes in the county, 24 operate mines. this has helped them consolidate and develop the socialist collective economy and raised their income. last year this income amounted to 700,000 yuan for the county as a whole and half a million yuan was spent for 350 farm machines and

implements including tractors, threshers and diesel engines and 300 tons of chemical fertilizer. although the county was hit by an unusually severe hailstorm last year, average per hectare grain output still reached the target set in the national programme for agricultural development.

over the past few years the county started making iron and steel as well as mining and began to produce equipment. this has promoted local industry as a whole. the county has step by step set up other industries including coal mining, machinery, electricity, chemical fertilizer and building material.

chincheng county is in the taihang mountain area. it has favourable conditions for developing the iron and steel industry with its rich coal and iron deposits and many small, high-grade iron mines. local working people began to extract minerals by hand and smelt iron as early as 2,000 years ago.

inspired by the party's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", people in the county launched a vigorous campaign in 1958 to undertake mining and iron and steel production. they soon started mining at 50 different spots and built 13 indigenous blast furnaces. the county's iron industry took on a new look. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's local agents attacked the mass movement as a "waste of labour and money" and slandered the small mines opened by the people as "tiny, scattered spots not worth the effort." they ordered the people to close the small mines and stop the furnaces. the county then had to depend on iron from elsewhere even for making such simple utensils and tools as cooking pots, spades and sickles.

in the great proletarian cultural revolution the people criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. this paved the way ideologically for developing the iron and steel industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results. after the county revolutionary committee was set up, the committee members conscientiously studied chairman mao's teachings and gained the understanding that taking firm hold of mine construction and developing iron and steel industry are of great importance in accelerating socialist construction and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. they boldly aroused the masses to construct mines and build indigenous blast furnaces. the old mines were soon restored and new ones opened.

at first the county lacked funds and equipment for mine construction. some people wanted to ask the state for equipment. the county revolutionary committee led the people in studying chairman mao's great teachings on self-reliance and hard struggle and on learning from the taching oilfield. the people criticized the idea of being entirely dependent on the state for help. the poor and lower-middle peasants were of the opinion that "the taching workers, who are loyal to chairman mao and hard working, could rely on their own efforts to open a big oilfield. why can't we poor and lower-middle peasants who are just as loyal to chairman mao and just as hard working, open iron mines by our own efforts?"

they then built smithy to make hammers, picks and chisels by themselves. they used explosives they made to open mine pits. leading members of the tahsing people's commune's revolutionary committee climbed mountains to visit poor and lower-middle peasants and locate deposits. they finally found

a rich deposit. they led the masses in boring blast holes with hammers and chisels, building a 16-metre deep shaft and using a simple pulley cage to raise the ore. the workers extracted and dug the haulage road at the same time. within a few months, they extracted more than 1,300 tons of ore.

the chuishan people's commune is located on a mountain more than 1,000 metres above sea level. iron ore deposits were dozens of metres beneath rocks and earth. this made extraction difficult. however, with the spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains", the revolutionary masses of the commune did 15,000 cubic metres of earth and stone work to uncover ore with a high iron content. transportation was difficult on the steep mountain slopes. they built a 1.5 kilometres long road along the mountain ridge so that the ore could be loaded on trucks directly and transported to the iron and steel plant.

starting with indigenous methods, the revolutionary masses soon undertook technical innovations, advancing towards mechanization or semi-mechanization of extraction. they made use of old and discarded material to make pneumatic drills, mechanical ventilators and other equipment and installed a proper hoist. they also laid small gauge rails to transport ore. after several years of hard struggle and with a small investment by the state, some of this county's small mines have their own railway and move ore on small train cars.

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

Northeast China Administrative Region Makes Chemical Fertilizer from Low Grade Phosphorus

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Apr. 6, 1971)

the workers and the poor and lower-middle peasants in the tantung administrative region of liaoning province have used low grade phosphorus to turn out fertilizer. by making full use of resources, they are contributing to the development of china's chemical fertilizer industry.

china has extensive phosphorus deposits, many of which are average or low grade. as a result of the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, efforts were made to work only big and rich deposits to the neglect of small and poor ones. this hampered the exploitation of the reserves and the production of fertilizer.

the tantung area previously produced fertilizer from phosphorus that was imported or shipped in from other provinces thousand miles away. this not only burdened transportation facilities but raised costs. the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants put forward many suggestions to make full use of local phosphorus but the capitalist roaders turned all of them down on the excuse that the local ore was low grade and not worth working.

the revolutionary masses severely criticized this counter-revolutionary revisionist line of liu shao-chi's during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they were determined

to make full use of the local phosphorus to increase the output of fertilizer. in march 1970, dozens of workers and poor and lower-middle peasants began extracting phosphorus in the locality. they used simple methods to get fine 30 to 36 per cent powdered phosphorus ore from the poor ore which contains only 2 per cent through repeated experiments. they pressed on and built a small phosphorus fertilizer plant and a small mine which produced 100 tons of crude ore and 5 tons of fine powdered ore daily.

in the course of building the mine and plant, the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants followed chairman mao's teachings on self-reliamce and hard struggle and emulated the revolutionary spirit of the taching oil workers of "getting to work when the conditions are ripe and if there are no conditions, creating them". they made adobe bricks and collected stones to put up a building of more than 1,000 square metres. having no ball grinding machine, they repaired an old machine. production started while the construction continued. in a few months they produced 300 tons of fine powdered phosphorus ore and 50 tons of phosphorus fertilizer. the plant now is being enlarged to turn out 30 tons of phosphorus fertilizer daily.

this is an example of the masses running mines. three people's communes on the outskirts of tantung city have followed suit and built small phosphorus fertilizer plants.

AGRICULTURE

Small North China Farm Implements Plant Makes New-Type Winnower-Thresher

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Apr. 5, 1971)

the workers of a small farm implements plant in north china have made an advanced type winnower-thresher after repeated experiments by displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

the machine, which is simple and highly efficient, saves manpower and the poor and lower-middle peasants find it useful.

this plant in wanjung county of shansi province was formed by two handicraft blacksmiths and carpenters cooperatives in 1959 under the guidance of the great leader chairman mao's teaching: "the fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization". over the past dozen years, the workers have produced a great number of farm tools with simple equipment and made contributions to mechanization of agriculture in the locality.

the county is one of the province's major wheat producing areas. manpower way short during the busy seasons because of the low level of mechanization. the poor and lower-middle peasants had long wanted wheat processing machines.

tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the plant's workers had made a batch of simple threshers. but work still had to be done afterwards, as the grain and chaff were mixed together. determined to improve the machine,

the workers formed a research and study group of workers, technicians and cadres, with the support of the plant leadership.

following chairman mao's teaching: "the masses are the real heroes", the group mobilized the workers to pool their wisdom and work out the design. worker wang hsi-liang thought that since grain and chaff were of different weights, they could be winnowed at different heights. he also thought of a machine used in a chemical plant that winnows ore powder instead of sieving it. basing himself on this idea, he proposed the winnower-thresher. collective efforts were put into making the first thresher. but it could only process 50 to 100 kilogrammes of wheat per hour, far too little. the workers conscientiously studied chairman mao's teaching: "after he fails, he draws his lessons, corrects his ideas to make them correspond to the laws of the external world, and can thus turn failure into success". they found that the major problem affecting efficiency was that too much was fed into the machine at one time. helped by other workers, the group made a catapult device to solve the problem. the thresher could then process 750 kilogrammes of wheat per hour, seperating most grain from the chaff.

the workers then continued to improve the thresher to make it possible to seperate grain completely from the chaff. the point was now to grasp the laws of the movement of the air current. having no necessary instruments, they opened a hole in the machine to make observations despite the flying dust inside the machine. finally they worked out ways to control the air current and made the present thresher.

COTTON HARVEST

Commune on Shanghai Outskirts Wrests High Cotton Yield from Natural Calamities

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Apr. 5, 1971)

the nicheng people's commune on the outskirts of shanghai, which is famous throughout china for its high cotton yields, wrested its best cotton harvest last year, despite low temperature, drought, frequent rain and pests. this success, following seven consecutive years of good harvests, was achieved by making a living study and application of mao tsetung thought and waging an indomitable struggle to overcome the effects of natural calamities. the commune got 1.35 tons of ginned cotton per hectare last year.

chairman mao teaches: "we must be prepared, being prepared, we shall be able to deal properly with all kinds of complicated situations." following this teaching, the peasants of the commune in nanhuei county last year studied the past natural calamities in the area and summed up their experience in fighting them. they also made efforts to overcome such erroneous ideas as "we can't effectively resist natural calamities" and "we should not worry about calamities because we have sufficient irrigation and drainage facilities".

the analysis led to a recognition that it was often cold and rainy during the spring sowing period; the temperature

was low and there was frequent rain during the early growing period; typhoons and rainstorms were common and sometimes there was drought when the bolls were forming; and there would be frequent rain when the bolls were opening. these natural difficulties occurred earlier or later, more or less seriously every year.

through the analysis the masses more consciously prepared for the worst situation and strove for the best results. they said: "being prepared, we are sure to defeat natural calamities." they decided to make the best preparations so as to gain the initiative when facing even the worst situation. the commune was bustling as all the members pooled their wisdom and undertook effective measures to fight nature and win a good harvest.

the commune's yuancheng brigade was well prepared mentally and materially when it fought against drought last july and august, and later against frequent rain. on the basis of their experience and local weather conditions, members of the brigade prepared for the possibility that a long dry spell might be followed by a long rainy season. when the rainy season did come as expected when the bolls were maturing and opening, the brigade was ready, and reaped the best cotton harvest in its history desoite the bad weather.

in their preparations against natural disasters, members of the commune proceeded from the fundamental measure of helping the crops acquire resistance to natural disasters. in this way they ensured high yields both in normal circumstances and in case of natural disasters.

the poor and lower-middle peasants cultivated cotton plants in such a way as to help the plants withstand unfavourable weather. to increase the resistance of the plants to rain, for instance, the poor and lower-middle peasants tried to grasp the laws of cotton growth. they made close observations in the fields in all weather, and made repeated experiments. thanks to these efforts, they made the plants mature early, grow strong at the bottom and small at the top, and give bolls on the upper and lower parts of the plant and in the middle. this ensured high yield in favourable natural conditions and enabled the plant to resist frequent rain and low temperature. in case of frequent rain even at the key moment of cotton growth when the bolls were maturing and opening, the bolls on the lower part of the plant could still mature. in this way the commune members achieved high yield in nearly all circumstances.

in their fight against natural disasters in 1970, the poor and lower-middle peasants and other members of the commune displayed fearless heroism in the hard struggle. the commune was hit by disasters worse than those in 1969. fighting against the summer drought, the commune members carried water by buckets in addition to irrigation by electric pumps to make sure that every plot was well watered.

in september and october when the bolls were maturing, the cotton crop was threatened by a long rainy spell. it was longer than that of 1969 and the rainfall was heavier. but the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members and the revolutionary cadres were undaunted. they followed chairman mao's teaching "in times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage." they brought their subjective

initiative into full play. fighting against time, the commune organized more than 10,000 people every day to pick cotton, and they picked more than 300 tons of bolls every day. all the commune's fields reported a bumper harvest that year.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CALLEY TRIAL

Nixon Can Not Escape Justice of History

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 6, 1971)

following is an article written by ou ping entitled "nixon cannot escape justice of history exclamation"

a farce was recently staged in a u.s. court-martial which seemingly tried a war criminal but actually played a trick of saving the queen by sacrificing a pawn. in the "trial", a junior officer who had taken part in a massive massacre of peaceful south vietnamese inhabitants was "sentenced" to life imprisonment.

the defendant in the "trial" was william calley, a lieutenant platoon leader of the u.s. aggressor troops in south viet nam, a killer whose hands are stained with the blood of south vietnamese people. on march 16, 1968, u.s. aggressive troops mowed down more than 500 peaceful citizens in son my, south viet nam, mostly being aged people, women and children. according to curtailed u.s. official figures, in my lai village alone, as many as 102 inhabitants were killed, of whom more than 20 were gunned down by calley in person.

during the one year and a half following the sanguinary massacre, the u.s. ruling circles had managed to conceal the incident by hook or by crook. it was not until septemoer 1969 that the heinous crime was brought to light. public opinion in the united states and the rest of the world was shocked and strong condemnation roared out from the people everywhere. then, in an attempt to absolve itself from being responsible for the crime and to mitigate the angry worldwide condemnation of u.s. imperialism, the nixon administration ostentatiously turned calley over to a military court for "trial". and another year and more had passed before the "trial" began. on last march 31, a "sentence" was after all pronounced. but it will take several other years to confirm the conviction as there is a complex appeal procedure and the "verdict" has to be "reviewed" by higher army authorities on three levels before it can stand.

what is more noteworthy is that the day after calley was "sentenced", nixon telephoned thomas moorer, chairman of the joint chiefs of staff, to order calley's immediate release from military custody to where he had been until the judgement is finalized. three hours later, it was reported, calley walked from the stockade "smilingly" to a waiting car and returned to his quarters. on the third day, the slayer, who is head over heels indebted in blood, was quite at large and "spent most of the day with his girl friend watching colour television".

it is no accident that nixon has shown such warmth and consideration for calley. numerous facts have proved to the hilt that the son my tragedy was not an isolated incident but one of the numerous towering crimes which u.s. imperialism has perpetrated and is still perpetrating in south viet nam, the war of aggression fought by u.s. imperialism in viet nam and all indochina, in which it has plunged hundreds of thousands

of troops and employed various types of new weapons, is by itself a most cruel and savage genocide. with the continuous escalation and enlargement of the war, the number of the massacred peaceable people in south viet nam and the whole of indochina has been appallingly increasing. the arch-criminal responsible for all these atrocities is precisely nixon himself, chieftain of u.s. imperialism and commander-in-chief of the u.s. armed forces who talks glibly about "human dignity" while his hands are dripping with the crimson blood of the indochinese people.

the bosses in the white house and the pentagon made sure that by employing the stratagem for stinking off and "trying" the killer calley, they could shirk off their own responsibility for the crime. but it turned out to be that they made an ass of themselves in the end. through the "trial" of calley, the people of the united states and the world over have come to see more clearly that the u.s. imperialist policy of aggression is the root cause of all the crimes committed in the war of aggression in viet nam and that nixon is the very arch-criminal behind calley. he can never escape the justice of history exclamation in the united states, a great many people demand an end to the war and the punishment of nixon as he deserves. under the pressure of the people, even senator william fulbright, a bigwig of the u.s. ruling circles, was of the view that the responsibility of calley for the crime should be traced "all the way to the commander-in-chief".

a debt in blood should be cleared in blood. the people of indochina, the united states and the whole world must have this debt in blood settled up with the u.s. imperialists. the people will never let these blood-thirsty beasts go unpunished exclamation

CHINA AND CUBA

Photo Exhibition on China's Industrial, Agricultural Achievements Opened in Cuba

(NCNA-English Havana, Apr. 4, 1971)

a photo exhibition on the "achievements of the people's republic of china in industrial and agricultural socialist construction" was opened here on the evening of april 1 under the auspices of the cuba-china friendship association.

the inaugural ceremony was addressed by baldomero alvarez, president of the association, and chang ten-chun, chinese ambassador to cuba.

baldomero said in his speech: the achievements made by the people's republic of china in recent years in socialist construction and in the development of diplomatic relations have resulted from the selfless, hard and enthusiastic work of the chinese people under the leadership of their supreme leader chairman mao tsetung. he expressed his gladness to see these victories of china.

after recalling the history of friendship between the cuban and chinese peoples, baldomero said that this friendship is being reinforced and developed with each passing day in

the struggle against the common enemy of the world people -- u.s. imperialism.

chinese ambassador chang ten-chun said that in the past 12 years, the heroic cuban people, under the leadership of premier fidel castro, have engaged in arduous and victorious struggles against u.s. imperialist aggression, intervention and blockade and for defending national independence and sovereignty and they have worked assiduously to build their country. he sincerely wished the cuban people new successes in national construction.

finally, he expressed the belief that through the efforts of both sides, the friendly and cooperative relations between china and cuba and the militant friendship between the two peoples will develop further in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism.

present at the ceremony were members of the cuba-china friendship association, representatives from the cuban institution for friendship with other peoples and departments concerned of the cuban government, foreign diplomatic envoys in cuba and other guests.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Newly Appointed Guinean Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 6, 1971)

premier chou en-lai met mamadou diop, newly appointed ambassador of the republic of guinea to china, here this afternoon.

present on the occasion were kaba mamadi, first secretary of the guinean embassy in peking, and mohamed camara, attache of the embassy.

also present were ho ying, director of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry; han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department of the foreign ministry; and comrades yen hung-liang, wu chien-min and chao chung-hsin.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Leader Virgil Trofin Receives Chinese Workers' Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Apr. 5, 1971)

virgil trofin, member of the executive committee and of the permanent presidium of the central committee of the romanian communist party and chairman of the general trade union confederation of romania, today received all members of the visiting chinese workers' delegation headed by wei ping-kuei, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and chairman of the conference of representatives of anshan revolutionary workers, and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, was also present.

TABLE TENNIS CHAMPIONSHIPS

Chinese Table Tennis Players Issue Statement Refusing to Compete with Players Sent by Phnom Penh, Saigon Puppet Cliques

(NCNA-English Nagoya, Apr. 5, 1971)

chuang tse-tung, a player on the chinese table tennis delegation, issued a statement here today on behalf of the chinese table tennis players, declaring their refusal to compete with players sent by the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique and the saigon puppet clique at the 31st world table tennis championships.

chuang tse-tung and another chinese table tennis player lin mei-chun were scheduled to meet players sent by the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique in the second round of the men's singles event and the first round of the women's singles event respectively this afternoon. they refused to compete with players sent by the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique.

in his statement, chuang tse-tung expressed full and firm support for the march 22 solemn statement of the chinese commission for physical culture and sports, the talk in writing given on march 27 by the spokesman of the chinese table tennis delegation as well as deputy delegation head wang hsiao-yun's talk to newsmen on april 2.

chuang tse-tung said: "the phnom penh and saigon puppet cliques have long been spurned by the people of cambodia and viet nam. they are utterly ineligible to send people to the 31st world table tennis championships. we do not recognize them and we hold them in contempt. therefore, we resolutely refuse to compete with players sent by them. this is our firm stand of principle."

chuang tse-tung said: "we have had years-long contacts and friendship with sportsmen of various countries

including cambodian table tennis players, and we will continue our efforts to promote friendship and solidarity with the sportsmen and people of various countries."

in his talk to japanese newsmen on april 2, wang hsiao-yun, deputy head of the chinese table tennis delegation, reiterated the solemn stand expressed in the talk in writing given in nagoya on march 27 by the spokesman of the chinese table tennis delegation. he said that the chinese players resolutely refuse to compete with the so-called table tennis "delegations" illegally sent by the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique and the saigon puppet clique.

wang hsiao-yun added: "our views are identical with those of friendly countries, but the ways of upholding them may be different. when players of some friendly countries defeat them in tournament it is also an expression of contempt. this is in keeping with our stand of principle."

US AND INDOCHINA

Nixon Impudently Presents His Defeat as Victory

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 4, 1971)

following is an article by tung ping entitled "nixon impudently presents his defeat as victory".

the heroic laotian patriotic armed forces and people in the past month and more put to rout and inflicted a crushing defeat on the saigon puppet troops which acted as advance guard in the u.s. imperialist invasion of laos. as the lackeys were despondent over their debacle, the master was sick with worries over his loss of face. resorting to his "ability" of making fabrications, nixon came out himself to boost the morale of his lackeys and put on a bold face. just as the south vietnamese puppet troops collapsed on the entire front in southern laos and were fleeing pell-mell, nixon boasted in washington that most of the south vietnamese puppet troops were "better equipped" and "more confident", and that they "have handled themselves well" in "facing" the lao patriotic forces, etc. he has gone to the limit of shamelessness, presenting his defeat as victory.

it is a fact that in order to realize their vicious scheme of "using indochinese to fight indochinese", the u.s. imperialists had spared no expenses in equipping their saigon flunkeys with a huge number of tanks, armoured cars, planes, howitzers and other up-to-date weapons. the troops sent to invade laos this time were the "most elite" "crack" troops of the south vietnamese puppet clique, such as its marines, paratroopers and armoured units, under the "air support" of some one thousand u.s. aircraft with the cover of u.s. tanks and artillery on the ground. the equipment was indeed "marvellous". it was just a pity that every soldier in the south vietnamese puppet forces using this "superior equipment" was afraid of death and did not want to die for his u.s. master. whenever they encountered the valiant fighters of the lao people's liberation army, these puppet troops chucked their weapons away and fled helter-skelter, proving the absurdity of the "superiority of weapon" worshipped by nixon.

nixon's repeated statements that the south vietnamese puppet troops were "more confident" and "have handled themselves well", sounded tragic and ludicrous. it was a big laugh on nixon that while he yelled in the white house about being "more confident", the south vietnamese puppet troops were fleeing helter-skelter on the battlefield. even western news agencies and publications revealed in their reports that panic-stricken u.s.-puppet vehicles were "heading east, west or any other avenue of escape that appeared open", that "equipment, packs, bullet-riddled helmets and wrecked tanks" left by the puppet troops littered highway 9, that "many of the routed (south vietnamese puppet) troops were so panic-stricken that they did not know what to do", that "some of the south vietnamese (puppet troops) are so mad", that "they were crazed with fear" and were "incoherent with fear" and that some of them "told their commanders they would surrender to the communists rather than fight any more". furthermore, the unsightly acts of south vietnamese puppet troops clinging to the landing skids of u.s. helicopters in fleeing for life have become a laughing stock in the world. these accounts made nixon's bragging sound so ridiculous. in the battle on highway 9, the lao people's liberation army successively wiped out two paratroop brigades, one "special mission" armoured brigade, one marines brigade, two main force infantry regiments and eight artillery battalions of the puppet "elite" troops which were reared with such pains by nixon. how did nixon react to the news about the liquidation of these troops?

nixon is well-known for being adept in fabricating "victory" and bragging. but facts are facts. despite all his efforts, nixon can never turn by his bragging a mangy dog with a broken back into ferocious living tiger. racking his brains and sparing no expenses, nixon equipped the puppet forces with a huge number of aircraft, tanks, and big guns in an attempt to use them as a tool for carrying into effect the "nixon doctrine" and the war "vietnamization" plan, but the fond dreams of nixon came to nought one by one as his lackeys proved to be so useless. nixon's braggings can neither hide the disastrous defeat of the u.s.-puppet troops, nor become a panacea saving his war "vietnamization" plan from total bankruptcy.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

April 16, 1971 No. 4879

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Insist on Linking Theory with Practice and Seriously Remold World Outlook

- Members of the Party committee of a certain division of a Tsinan PLA unit study and apply Chairman Mao's philosophical concepts creatively and continuously heighten their consciousness of the two-line struggle

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, April 3, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Tsinan) Chairman Mao teaches, "Such close combination of theory and practice is a prominent mark distinguishing our Communist Party from any other political party." In line with such a teaching, the members of the Party committee of a certain division of a Tsinan PLA unit have in the midst of the three major revolutionary movements applied themselves assiduously to the living study and application of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking and directed vigorous efforts to the integration of theory with practice. By seriously remolding their world outlook, they have continuously heightened their consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The members of the Party committee of this division have all been tested and tempered in the revolutionary wars and three-support and two-military work. Practice of long struggle has made them realize deeply that cadres with work experience must learn theoretically so as to lift experience to the plane of theory. Only by guiding revolutionary practice with revolutionary theory and insisting on the unification of theory and practice can we avoid the pitfalls of empiricism, distinguish between right and wrong in the two-line struggle, increase our ability to distinguish genuine from false Marxism and consciously fight for the implementation and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. With ideological and political-line problems constantly in mind, they seriously study the basic points of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, and strive to avoid blindness in the practice of revolution and to strengthen the initiative.

In the excellent situation, some members of the Party committee of the PLA division often saw only the "victory after struggle" and not "the struggle after victory." With this problem in mind, they studied Chairman Mao's "On Contradiction." They also studied the basic lines which Chairman Mao set for the whole socialist historical period of our Party by applying the law of unity of the opposites to an analysis of classes, class contradictions and class struggle in a socialist society. Thus they pushed the revolution forward with an advance in the great revolutionary practice. They came to realize that failing to see clearly the struggle after victory was a reflection of a metaphysical viewpoint. To carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line unswervingly, we must remold our world outlook seriously and insist on applying the "one dividing into two" materialistic dialectics in observing and analyzing problems. Later, many Party members applied the "one dividing into two" viewpoint to analyzing themselves and viewing current trends. They further heightened their consciousness in continuing the revolution.

The secretary and deputy secretaries of the Party committee of this division studied Chairman Mao's teachings on "one dividing into two" and his writings on the principal contradictions and principal contradictory aspects and seriously analyzed the relations between educating army units with Mao Tse-tung's thought and educating the "leading squad" of the Party with Mao Tse-tung's thought. They came to realize that the question of educating the Party committee with Mao Tse-tung's thought was a key one of firm implementation of the decision of the Kut'ien Meeting and the decision of the 1960 Enlarged Meeting of the Military Commission of the Party Central Committee. Therefore, together with other Party committee members of the division, they took the lead in devoting vigorous efforts to their own ideological remolding and energetically helped the Party committees at regimental and battalion levels to strengthen development in regard to the ideological style. This gave an effective boost to the development of the whole division in regard to revolutionization and the promotion of a militant life. The effort to prepare against war was further consolidated.

They said, "Only by insisting on revolutionary practice under the guidance of revolutionary theory can we observe the whole situation, make out the orientation and forge ahead triumphantly without losing our bearings."

To consciously apply the epistemology of dialectical materialism as a guide to revolutionary practice, the Party committee members of this division paid great attention to combining serious reading with experiences and lessons summed up in practice. Those things done right they clarified theoretically; those done wrong they analyzed scientifically.

In studying "On Practice," a standing committee member of the Party committee of the division, who acted concurrently as secretary of the revolutionary committee of Moup'ing hsien, Yentai, recalled two things experienced by him:

In the winter last year, he and the leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee studied and worked out a plan for the building of two reservoirs in one year because the villages in the mountainous district of Kunyü suffered a

water shortage in normal times and were threatened with mountain torrents in summer. After work on the project was started,he found that in the assignment of manual labor jobs, he had not taken into consideration the relations between long-term and immediate interests and between receiving benefits and shouldering burdens. Only by consulting repeatedly with the masses and making rational readjustments did he put the work project on a scientific basis.

Another thing is that to implement thoroughly and firmly Chairman Mao's great directive on the conduct of ideological and political line education throughout the Party, he first went to stay at a fixed point in a commune. After getting at commune cadres' experience in carrying out such education, he again headed for production brigades to make investigations and studies. He laid hold of the key points of such education as given by brigades of different types, and seized the initiative in guiding the movement. This made for more fruitful results in the launching of ideological and political line education throughout the hsien.

By analyzing and summing up these two cases through applying Chairman Mao's brilliant thinking on practice first, the standing committee member of the Party committee of this division came to realize the following: In the first case, he had run counter to objective laws due to disregard for practice and sole reliance on subjective wishes in doing things. In the second case, he had succeeded in making subjective understanding fit in with objective realities through appreciating the need of practice and going deep among the masses to make investigations and studies.

With a deep understanding acquired, he said, "Practice is a source of knowledge. Only by setting store by practice and taking an active part in the practice of changing realities can we steer clear of subjectivism and lead the masses in the correct implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

To combine theory closely with practice, members of the Party committee of this division have also insisted on studying in the midst of the rectification and strengthened the remolding of their world outlook.

At the year-end "4-good" general assessment last year, there existed in the Party committee at one time a problem of attaching more importance to material results than to spiritual ones. Then they studied and applied materialistic dialectics in a penetrating analysis of the relations between essence and consciousness, between politics and military affairs and between "one-good" and 3-good." On such a basis, guided by the decision of the Kut'ien Meeting and the decision of the 1960 Enlarged Meeting of the Military Commission, they consciously checked up on thinking, discussed all the evil consequences and dug out root causes. This made for a heightened awareness on the part of some comrades who had set store only by material results.

For several years, a standing committee member of the division's Party committee, who was concurrently secretary of the Yentai municipal revolutionary committee, had all along selflessly devoted himself to work. Through getting the hang of things and grasping certain laws about local work, he showed for a time a disinclination to consult the masses on the handling of problems.

During the rectification, he studied repeatedly Chairman Mao's relevant teachings, dug deep into the root causes of ideological thinking and vigorously fought self-complacency. He said that with the revolution developing and the struggle continuing, only by continuously learning from the masses and humbly listening to mass opinions could we continuously lay hold of the laws governing the development of objective things and make a success of work.

With heightened awareness, he returned to the factory where he had stayed before. There he applied himself assiduously to study and practice and kept drawing on the rich political nourishment of the masses. Together with other leading members of the municipal revolutionary committee, he led the masses of the whole municipality to forge bravely ahead along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

"MAY 7" CADRE SCHOOLS

Leading Members Must Go in the Fore To Revolutionize Thinking

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, April 4, 1971)

After going through the practice of running the school for one year and more, our Party committee of the "May 7" cadre school at Fut'ien operated by the Hunan Provincial Revolutionary Committee has learned that: To run a "May 7" cadre school well in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and to educate the cadres well, the leading group of the cadre school must take the lead in making a living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought during the three great revolutionary struggles, vigorously remold world outlook and strengthen the initiative in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Going in the Fore Along the Bright "May 7" Road

When we started to run the "May 7" cadre school, some leading comrades feared hardships and lacked the determination to work permanently in the cadre school and some others could not withstand the pressure of some erroneous ideas in society and felt it a "disgrace" to work in a cadre school because they did not understand deeply great leader Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive" and his great directive "Going down to do manual labor gives vast numbers of cadres an excellent opportunity to study once again," and did not see clearly the important meaning of the training and education of proletarian cadres. The responsible comrades of the Party committee and representatives of the Army realized: These non-proletarian ideas among the leading cadres form a tremendous obstacle impeding the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Therefore, it is first necessary to grasp the ideological revolutionization of members of the Party committee.

The members of the Party committee studied Chairman Mao's great doctrine of sustained revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and his teaching, "Cadres are a decisive factor once the political line is determined." They also criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist trash including the theory of "joining the Party in order to improve one's position" and the theory of "punishment through labor." They conducted self-education by recalling past bitterness, thinking of the present happiness, examining the change in thinking and reviewing the history of struggle between the two lines. They realized that running a "May 7" cadre school well was something of major importance in training successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and that to work in a cadre school was a revolutionary, glorious duty.

Many of the Party committee members said: "The Party has given us the task of running a cadre school. This represents the trust placed in us and the concern shown us by Chairman Mao and the Party. We must adhere to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and run the 'May 7' cadre school well." The comrades of the Party committee raised their consciousness and strengthened their spirit

of fighting for the proletarian revolutionary cause. They took their dependents with them so they might settle in the cadre school. They were determined to go in the fore along the bright "May 7" road and to dedicate all their strength to the Party's cause of educating the cadres.

Persevere in the Correct Orientation of Running A School

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Correct political and military lines do not emerge and develop spontaneously and peacefully, but only in the course of struggle."

When we started establishing the school, we paid attention to combating the erroneous tendency of studying behind closed doors and running the cadre school after the manner of an old-type Party school. We also criticized the erroneous viewpoint of simply conducting production and taking the cadre school as an old farm. The situation of revolution and production was relatively good in the whole school. But some members of the Party committee still held the simple production viewpoint. In particular, when time was pressing and tasks were heavy, some comrades who had gone to the company units grasped production tightly and carefully but devoted little time to grasping policies or did it only perfunctorily.

The masses criticized us, saying: "We feed pigs and tend tea plants but seldom grasp the living ideas."

At the time, the students' views did not attract our attention. Not long after that, a company unit had to build a dormitory. To speed up the building work, it sometimes carried out construction work by shock tactics during the time set aside for "everyday reading" or on study days. In doing construction work, some students worked independently of one another, impairing the quality of their work.

Why did this happen? We called a meeting of the Party committee to analyze and investigate conditions. We considered the comrades' criticism of the Party committee and felt that the problem occurred at the basic level but the root lay with the thoughts that guided the leadership. This showed that the pernicious influence of the fallacy "production comes first" had not been totally wiped out from our minds.

We conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Politics is the commander, the soul," and the Kut'ien Meeting Resolution and the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Meeting of the Military Commission. We realized that: Whether we give prominence to proletarian politics or to production, and whether we attach importance to ideological building or pay attention exclusively to material achievements is an important problem which often confronts the "May 7" cadre school during the struggle between the two lines. The Party committee must constantly give prominence to proletarian politics, put the education of man with Mao Tse-tung's thought in the first position and lead members of the school in their advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

We held Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes on a big scale and roused the masses to talk freely about the happiness derived from giving prominence to proletarian politics and to extensively put on the table the suffering that resulted from the failure to give prominence to proletarian politics, while bearing in mind their actual conditions. This helped the Party committee members and the broad masses of members of the school to enhance their consciousness of the line struggle. Our Party committee understood more clearly: In order to persevere in the correct orientation of running a school and to take the lead in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we must study every day the teachings given by Chairman Mao and Vice Chairman Lin about giving prominence to proletarian politics, wipe away from our minds every day the pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary trash of "production first" and "work in command," think about problems of orientation in running a school every day, and grasp living ideas every day.

Perseveringly Take Part in Collective Productive Labor

At the very beginning, the Party committee paid attention to organizing the leading members to take part in collective productive labor. But some comrades did not take part in manual labor with a correct aim. One of the Party committee members once joined the school members in carrying earth bricks. At first, he carried four bricks at a time and found the load heavy. One of the school members asked him to carry fewer bricks. Seeing that others were doing their jobs well, he at once reduced his load and carried only two bricks. The load on his shoulder was lighter, but he lost his fight ideologically. After coming off his work, he thought to himself: "Why is it that other people could persevere in their work but I couldn't? The trouble is that I take part in productive labor not for the purpose of remolding my thinking but for 'leading' other people. Thus, neither could I persevere in labor nor could I remold my thinking successfully."

Bearing in mind the problem revealed in this incident, all leading members of the Party committee got together to review Chairman Mao's great teaching: "By taking part in collective productive labor, the cadres maintain extensive, constant and close ties with the working people. This is a major measure of fundamental importance for a socialist system; it helps to overcome bureaucracy and to prevent revisionism and dogmatism." All of them raised their understanding of the great meaning of participation in collective productive labor. They expressed their will to implement Chairman Mao's directive perseveringly, to put themselves in the position of an ordinary laborer, and to persevere in the system governing participation in collective productive labor.

After that, the Party committee members joined the school members in crossing a mountain to bring back loads of charcoal, picking tea leaves in the rain, carrying dung baskets and cleaning the latrines. They took this as an important way for them to link themselves with realities and with the masses and as an excellent opportunity for them to study anew and to remold their world outlook.

Combat Arrogance, Break Down Complacency, Advance Continuously

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and as a result of the efforts made by members of the school, our cadre school achieved some successes in giving prominence to proletarian politics, relying on our own effort and practicing hard work and frugality. In April last year, it was rated an advanced group by the general school.

In the face of achievements and honor, some leading comrades became complacent and were conceited. They were systematic and specific when reporting their successes, but they spoke empty words when they were required to find their own shortcomings.

In view of this state of affairs, all members of the Party committee conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's teachings, "Modesty helps one to go forward, whereas conceit makes one lag behind," and "We must refrain from arrogance. This is a question of principle for leaders." They put on the table all their expressions of arrogance and complacency, talked about the danger and damage brought about by arrogance and complacency and vigorously dug up the roots of arrogance and complacency. Meanwhile, they went deep into the company units to hear as much of the opinions of the masses as possible and asked the masses to criticize the leading group. The members of the school helped us sum up experience and draw lessons from it by means of dividing one into two. This taught us an impressive lesson.

The secretary of the Party committee and the representative of the PLA also took the lead in going to the companies to talk about their application of Chairman Mao's directives and to fight against self-interest and repudiate revisionism. The school members also expressed their will to impose high and stern demands on themselves, to combat arrogance and break complacency and to remold their world outlook in a better way.

In the past year, the Party committee held open-door rectifications three times as soon as arrogance and complacency showed themselves. It summed up the experience of "doing three things constantly and continuously" in combating arrogance and destroying complacency: constantly examining whether they have closely followed the current situation and continuously raising their consciousness in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line; constantly learning from the advanced and finding their own shortcomings and continuously heightening their consciousness in continuing the revolution; constantly going among the masses to fight their self-interest and repudiate revisionism and continuously strengthening their consciousness in remolding their world outlook.

- CCP Committee of Fut'ien "May 7"
Cadre School, Hunan Province

* * *

Take the Training of In-Service Cadres in Turn as A Major Political Task

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, April 4, 1971)

Our Lanchow Railway Bureau carried out the system requiring the training of all in-service cadres in turn in its "May 7" cadre school, with effect from October 5, 1969. By now, 1,262 cadres at all levels have been trained in turn, including members of revolutionary committees, their working personnel, and new cadres graduated from universities, middle schools and technical schools. At present, 50 percent of the members and two-thirds of the No. 1 men of the revolutionary committees at the levels of bureau, sub-bureau, station and section have gone through training in turn.

In October 1968, great leader Chairman Mao issued the directive, "Going down to do manual labor gives vast numbers of cadres an excellent opportunity to study once again." We immediately set up a "May 7" cadre school at Hungkushan. Practice shows that the "May 7" cadre school is a revolutionary crucible for training and fostering the ranks of proletarian cadres. After the broad masses of cadres have gone down to do manual labor, a tremendous change takes place in their mental outlook and their consciousness of class struggle and the line struggle and of sustained revolution increases rather rapidly.

We immediately summed up our experience and affirmed the successes achieved in sending cadres down to do manual labor in an earlier period. Meanwhile, we also saw that we had not yet carried out Chairman Mao's directive, "In-service cadres should also go down in turn to do manual labor."

Was it necessary for the in-service cadres to go down to do manual labor? We conscientiously analyzed the situation of the in-service cadres. After the revolutionary committees was established at all levels in our bureau, the broad masses of in-service cadres, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, generally worked vigorously and conscientiously.

But some problems existed which deserved attention: Some cadres were arrogant and complacent, neglected ideological remolding and relaxed their vigilance against erosion by bourgeois ideology. Some others buried themselves in their work the whole day, paid exclusive attention to grasping the locomotives while neglecting the minds of men, and did not give prominence to proletarian politics. Still some others were bent on day-to-day work and could not tell which road they were taking and which line they were carrying out.

This made us feel deeply that: The rapid development of the revolutionary situation has imposed still higher demands on the cadres. If the cadres do not raise their consciousness in the line struggle, they can hardly accomplish the various militant tasks assigned by the Party. Accordingly, we decided to organize the in-service cadres of the whole bureau to go down in turn to do manual labor and to go through training in turn in the "May 7" cadre school. We also put this thing into the Party committee's agenda of important work and took it as a major political task.

Some ideological obstacles were met after the training of cadres in turn started. Most comrades thought that their coming to study and to temper themselves in the cadre school represented the Party's greatest love and concern for them and was an excellent opportunity for them to study once again. But, influenced by the virulent poison of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, some people held that the newborn red political power comprised a new membership and had a good foundation and the old cadres had come forward through arduous fighting and the new ones through hard struggle, so it was unnecessary for them to come to the cadre school to remold their world outlook. Some of them said: "We deal with the 'locomotive.' Why should we come to the cadre school to 'repair the globe'?" They took the tempering for cadres as something exclusively for those cadres who were not in active service.

In view of these living ideas, the first lesson for the in-service cadres after they had come to the cadre school was to study Chairman Mao's great "May 7 Directive" and his great doctrine of sustained revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, to see the successes achieved by the "May 7" cadre school, to ask the old members of the school to tell about their experience in taking the "May 7" road, to squarely criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist trash of "theory of joining the Party in order to climb to a higher position" and "theory of punishment through labor," and to discuss extensively the question "Should in-service cadres come to the cadre school to study once again?"

Thus educated, the broad masses of members of the school realized that: The political power comprises new members and has a good foundation. If it does not heighten its consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, it also may slide into a sidetrack. It is not unnecessary but very essential for the in-service cadres to go to the cadre school to temper themselves.

Taking into consideration the characteristic that most of the in-service cadres were Party members and CYL members having good family backgrounds, the cadre school started from class education and applied the "two-recalling and three-examining" method, thereby enhancing the cadres' deep proletarian feeling for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After entering the school, the cadres were organized to visit the neighboring "bitter ditch," "salt pit" and "laborers' hut" where the poor and lower-middle peasants suffered in the old society. The old poor peasants who suffered bitterly in the past were asked to recall the past bitterness and think about the present happiness and those who formerly served in the Red Army were invited to tell about the history of struggle between the two lines. This made all understand more clearly the pain resulting from the loss of political power, the danger derived from the loss of power, and the importance of keeping power in hand, thereby heightening their class consciousness. The comrades said: "Our eyes can see most distinctly after being washed with bitter water; our hearts are redder after being tempered in intense fire." They were determined to study conscientiously once again.

Comrade Tuan Ch'eng-te, an old worker, was vice chairman of the revolutionary committee of the housing section of Lanchow Railway Bureau. After he had joined the three-in-one leading group, a bad element tried to win over

and corrupt him by treating him to drinks and meals. He was almost hit by the "sugar-coated bullet." Through study, he heightened his consciousness of class struggle and the line struggle. After returning to the unit where he worked, he wrote a report on "recalling past bitterness and examining the change in his thinking" and went on his own initiative to fight against his self-interest and repudiate revisionism before the masses. He also waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the bad element and repulsed his frenzied attack. This also educated the masses.

Obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching "It is necessary to read conscientiously," adhering to the principle of teaching fewer but essential lessons, taking into consideration the characteristics of each term of study and the current situation at home and elsewhere, and taking Chairman Mao's philosophic works and his "May 7 Directive" and the "three constantly read articles," the new Party Constitution, the Kut'ien Meeting Resolution and the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Meeting of the Military Commission as teaching texts, the "May 7" cadre school made rational arrangements of study and labor and organized all to carry out study in the light of reality.

Conscientious study was combined with a review of the history of intra-Party struggle between the two lines. This made all understand that Chairman Mao's revolutionary line had developed during its prolonged struggle against the "Left" and right opportunist lines, and that the history of our Party was a history of winning one victory after another under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After reviewing the struggle between the two lines since the founding of the state and after repeatedly studying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "In the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration," they understood more clearly that: The protractedness and complexity of the struggle between the two lines has been determined by the protractedness and complexity of class struggle. There may be one thousand and one tasks. They can be boiled down to one point, that is, the two "lines." To do our work well, we must heighten our consciousness in the struggle between the two lines.

Conscientious study was combined with going out to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and to make social investigations. We organized the members of the school to go to Haishih brigade, Hungku commune, to study together with the poor and lower-middle peasants there and to visit this brigade's exhibition of the struggle between the two lines. They learned an impressive lesson about the struggle between the two lines.

Before the great cultural revolution, the leadership of this brigade was usurped by some bad elements, Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line was pushed, the good people were under attack and grain output decreased. During the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement, the bad elements were dragged out, the good people held power, Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was carried out, an earth-shaking movement of "learning from Tachai in agriculture" was touched off, and grain output reached the target laid down in the "National

Program for Agricultural Development." This made the members of the school feel deeply that: The problem of the line determines everything. They will go from one victory to another so long as they carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Conscientious study was combined with revolutionary mass criticism. After studying one of Chairman Mao's viewpoints, the members of the school applied it in criticizing one of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's fallacies and repeatedly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of "material incentives" and "work comes first" in close relation with the characteristics of railway work, so as to make Chairman Mao's revolutionary line take root deeply in their minds and to firmly and unswervingly give prominence to proletarian politics.

Citing the question of economizing of coal, Feng Chih-wen, chairman of the revolutionary committee of Tach'aikou engineering section, talked about his experience in handling the relationship between politics and his work. In the past, for the purpose of saving coal, the leadership of this section was busy in fixing targets and drawing up measures, but little result was achieved. Later, the revolutionary committee organized the conductors to visit the coal mine, where they saw the coal miners' spirit of hard struggle and were deeply educated. They squarely criticized the theory that "it is right to be wasteful," subsequently saving 400 tons of coal a year. This taught them an impressive lesson and made them see more clearly the relationship between grasping revolution and promoting production.

Conscientious study was combined with the exchange of experience in grasping and exercising power. All members of the revolutionary committees at all levels in the whole bureau gathered to study Chairman Mao's works and to exchange experience in grasping and exercising power. Citing their personal experience, they all put on the table the successes that resulted from the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the losses caused by violation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, drew experience and lessons from these successes and losses, and looked for the causes in their own world outlook. They came to understand that, to firmly and unswervingly carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, they must make strenuous efforts to remold their world outlook. Subsequently they enhanced their consciousness in remolding their world outlook.

- Lanchow Railway Bureau Revolutionary Committee

* * *

RUSTICATION OF URBAN YOUTHS

Heighten Consciousness of Line Struggle, Conscientiously Carry Out Re-Education Work Well

by

Li Ts'ai-te (李才德), Secretary of the CCP Lungmen Hsien Committee, Kwangtung Province, and Chairman of the Hsien Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, April 4, 1971)

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, our hsien has successively settled more than 3,100 educated young people in the countryside in the past three years and more. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants have insisted on their re-education with Mao Tse-tung's thought, and a new generation of workers with both socialist consciousness and culture are maturing and growing up in the vast countryside.

From experience we have deeply realized that the process of re-education for the educated young people is a process of the struggle between the two lines. Only by constantly heightening the consciousness of Party organizations as well as leading members of revolutionary committees at various levels to the struggle between the two lines could the understanding and great significance of re-education be further enhanced, Chairman Mao's revolutionary line be resolutely implemented and Mao Tse-tung's thought be maintained without slackening the re-education of the educated young people.

The one outstanding problem at present is that there exists among some cadres, particularly among members of the leading body, the feeling that the work of re-education has been "more or less accomplished." They are of the opinion that since the educated young people have been through a period of education and tempering, and have made much progress, "the young people are now at ease, the parents' hearts are happy and there is no longer need to tax ourselves over them." Such a kind of understanding is a reflection of inadequate understanding of the complex and extended nature of the socialist struggle, and a manifestation of the fact that awareness of line struggle is not high.

We made a timely organization of members of the leading body at various levels and studied over again Chairman Mao's teaching, "In the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration," sending out at the same time examination teams to conduct an overall examination on re-education work for educated young people in the whole hsien, affirming results, exposing contradictions and discovering gaps. Through the examination, it was discovered that some of the places, after having made achievements, became arrogant and complacent, slackened the re-education of educated young people and ended up badly.

Facts have taught the comrades and strengthened their understanding of the basic line of the whole historical period of socialism. They realized that the class struggle was protracted and decided that the work of re-education must not be relaxed even for a single day.

With the new understanding in thinking, a new attitude has appeared in the leadership and a new situation has also appeared in re-education work. From the top to the bottom throughout the hsien everybody is engaged in re-education work. Comrade Liu Chung-i, a deputy director of the Militia Department of the hsien, when conducting examination work in the countryside, called three times on a backward educated youth to instruct him. Comrade Liu Tso-min, secretary of the Party branch of the Luhsi commune, personally went to the hospital to visit an educated youth who was sick to study Chairman Mao's teaching together with him. Under the education of various levels of leadership and the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, the broad masses of educated young people are more determined than ever to take root in the countryside and carry on revolution.

Whether re-education work has consistently maintained the mass line is another outstanding problem in the struggle between the two lines in current re-education work. In the initial period of the sending of educated young people to the countryside one commune was able to rouse the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants to take part in resettlement and education work, and because of that, the minds of the educated young people were at ease.

Later, however, when some of the cadres felt that since the problem of food and lodging for the educated young people had been solved, and they had gradually been taught to work, re-education work could be considered as having been done, and henceforth as long as they could be looked after by a few cadres concurrently, they could be left on their own.

Because of the fact that they had not relied on the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, there was no grasping of the living ideas that constantly cropped up among the educated young people, the work of ideological education failed to catch up, and some of the educated young people in the countryside became restless.

However, in Nant'ien commune in the same mountainous district, why was the spiritual feature of the educated young people so different? Through investigation it became apparent. The reason was the re-education work carried out by Nant'ien commune had always followed the mass line and given full play to the broad masses of cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants in conscientiously grasping well the political and ideological education work for the educated young people.

Facts have proven that whether re-education work is carried out well or not, the key always lies in leadership and in whether or not the masses have been fully roused. We held an on-the-spot meeting at the Nant'ien commune, summed up and popularized their experience. At the same time we also held Mao Tse-tung's thought classes for re-educating the backbone elements of communes and teams, and organized all to study over again Chairman Mao's brilliant directive, "It is highly necessary for young people with education to go to

the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants," the teaching of fostering successors for the revolutionary cause of the proletariat, and the continual heightening of knowledge of Communist Party members and poor and lower-middle peasants. This enabled everyone to understand profoundly that "the question of training successors for the revolutionary cause of the proletariat.....is a question of fundamental importance to the proletarian revolutionary cause for a hundred, a thousand, nay ten thousand years."

Teng Liao-huang, an elderly poor peasant and member of the Communist Party attached to Tapu brigade under Yunghan commune, led the educated young people on a hike on the third day of the New Year to Nank'un farm more than 30 li away to visit an exhibition on the history of the struggle between the two lines. When signs of wavering appeared in the thinking of the educated young people, he would time and again call on them for talks. Because of strengthened leadership and firm reliance on the masses, all communes and teams succeeded in having people to grasp politics, teach production and manage livelihood.

At the same time, by means of house calls, letter writing as well as other methods, we carried the work to the mobilizing units and the homes of the educated young people. Many of the parents wrote to their children exhorting them to listen to Chairman Mao's words and humbly receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and by practical action to repay the solicitous concern of the Party and Chairman Mao.

In re-education, whether they proceed from the farsighted objective of the revolution and maintain the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought to bring up the educated young people into a new kind of communist always possessing the interests of the motherland at heart and with their sight set on the whole world, or proceed from partial interest and lead them with narrow "family mentality" or "team mentality" is another manifestation of the struggle between the two lines in re-education.

In order to raise the level of understanding of the cadres at the various levels and resolutely maintain a correct political orientation and by means of developing a mass movement in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought centering on education along the ideological and political lines, we regularly hold analysis meetings on class struggle and the struggle in line, and from the experience of the positive as well as the negative aspects in summation of re-education work, organize discussion and application tours for advanced typical models, fundamentally heighten awareness of class struggle and the struggle in line of the leading bodies at various levels and the re-educated ranks, and bring the effort in re-education to the basis of using Chairman Mao's thought to educate the people.

For the past two years and more, we have in succession set up in Nant'ien commune, Tapu brigade of Yunghan commune, Shents'un brigade of Luhsi commune, the Huawei brigade of the Lungch'eng commune, and other advanced units, as well as among a group of cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants, advanced individuals who maintained the use of Mao Tse-tung's thought for training the educated young people. At the same time by using such typical examples to direct the over-all situation the work in re-education of the whole hsien has been enabled to constantly advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

At the same time, we also pay special attention to fully making manifest the activist role of the educated young people by sending them to face the storm of the three great revolutionary struggles and to see the world. We actively support them in the struggle against the class enemies, against the bourgeois influence in the countryside and against the "old culture and ideology, old customs and habits" of all exploiting class. We regularly organize them to carry out investigations and study on class struggle and line struggle and to participate in analysis meetings on class struggle and the struggle in line so that their awareness of class struggle and the struggle in line could continue to be heightened in struggle and step by step establish a communist world outlook.

We firmly resolve to hold higher still the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, energetically study Mao Tse-tung's thought well and diligently remold our world outlook. In the face of achievements, we must conscientiously oppose arrogance, do away with complacency, continue to heighten our awareness of line struggle, further educate well the younger generation, and for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, train more successors for the revolutionary cause of the proletariat.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF CADRES

Shantung Leading Cadres Study Works of Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Apr. 7, 1971)

the party nucleus group of the shantung provincial revolutionary committee has organized leading cadres above the county level to take turns in studying the works of marx, lenin and chairman mao. this is in line with the great leader chairman mao's teaching: "cadres should be educated to have some understanding of marxism-leninism; it would be still better if they understand more. that is to say, they should practise marxism-leninism, and not revisionism." in the study classes the cadres relate their study to their practice in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment and sum up their experience in the struggle between the two lines. this helps them raise their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism and between materialism and idealism, and heighten their conscious implementing of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

shantung province began to run the study classes in november of last year. more than 900 leading cadres have already attended. following the principle of "fewer and better", they concentrate the study on some of chairman mao's important works including "on practice", "on contradiction", "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people", "speech at the chinese communist party's national conference on propaganda work" and "where do correct ideas come from?", and relevant chapters and passages from marx and engels' "manifesto of the communist party" and lenin's "the state and revolution" and other important works of theirs. stress is put on grasping the basic concepts including "practice is primary", "one divides into two" and classes, class contradictions and class struggle. they study these works conscientiously in relation to their current thinking and their work and sum up their experience in the struggle between the two lines so as to determine its laws.

in "the state and revolution", lenin says: "the essence of marx's teaching on the state has been mastered only by those who understand that the dictatorship of a single class is necessary not only for every class society in general, not only for the proletariat which has overthrown the bourgeoisie, but also for the entire historical period which separates capitalism from 'classless society,' from communism." having conscientiously studied this teaching of lenin's and repeatedly studied chairman mao's great thesis on classes, class contradictions and class struggle, they have gained a more comprehensive understanding of the fact that socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. throughout this historical period, there are classes, class contradictions and class struggle. the focus of the struggle still centres on political power. in order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and prevent the restoration of capitalism, it is imperative to persist in continuing the revolution and carry the socialist revolution on the political, economic, ideological and cultural fronts through to the end. many comrades said that raising one's consciousness in continuing the revolution calls for the conscientious study of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and the marxist-leninist theory of proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. without grasping class struggle and establishing the dictatorship of the proletariat,

they say, the proletariat cannot consolidate its political power even if it has seized power. they understand more fully the basic line of the party in socialist society which covers a considerably long historical period. they are determined firmly to grasp class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and correctly distinguish and handle the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy and contradictions among the people so as to temper themselves into vanguards in the great storms of the class struggle who can consciously carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line.

in connection with the history of the class struggle between the two lines within the party, they scathingly criticize the reactionary, idealist theory of transcendentalism, "theory of productive forces", "theory of human nature", theory of "the dying out of class struggle" and other sinister fallacies peddled by liu shao-chi and swindlers like him. this helps them raise their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism. they say that the essence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by liu shao-chi and swindlers like him is opposition to the dictatorship of the proletariat. therefore we should not grasp only production but should give prime importance to class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. as for the party's basic line in the historical period of socialist society, "we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day so that we can retain a rather sober understanding of this problem".

our great leader chairman mao teaches: "this change in world outlook is something fundamental". while conscientiously studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, they firmly grasp the remoulding of the world outlook in connection with their ideology. after analyzing the complexity of class struggle, the danger of peaceful evolution and the importance of their own tasks, many comrades realized the urgency of remoulding their world outlook. leading comrades of some county's revolutionary committees say that they must conscientiously study and remould their world outlook to do a good job in holding the power for the proletariat, otherwise they might carry out the wrong line and mislead the masses. they say that the revolution and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat require that they conscientiously study works by marx, lenin and chairman mao.

through a short period of study, they have raised their initiative in carrying out chairman mao's teaching "read seriously". this clarified their thinking and helped them see things more sharply. they pledge to study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought harder after the study classes so as to raise their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and follow chairman mao in making revolution for a lifetime.

WEATHER FORECASTING

Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Guides Weather Station in Typhoon Forecasting

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Apr. 7, 1971)

workers of a weather station in tienpai county of south china's kwangtung province have gained encouraging results over the past two years in forecasting typhoons through the living study and application of chairman mao's brilliant philosophic works. following are excerpts of an article they wrote on their experience:

in his work "on contradiction", chairman mao teaches: "the law of contradiction in things, that is, the law of the unity of opposites, is the basic law of materialist dialectics." "contradiction exists in the process of development of all things" and "there is nothing that does not contain contradiction; without contradiction nothing would exist". after studying chairman mao's teachings, we recognized meteorology also contains contradictions. for instance, high and low atmospheric pressure, high and low temperature and high and low humidity are all contradictions. they struggle with each other and are interdependent; each transforms itself into its opposite in accordance with the law of movement of contradictions. a high atmospheric pressure is followed by a low pressure and vice versa.

following chairman mao's teaching on the unity of opposites, we recognized that in order to study the origin and development of typhoons, it was imperative to study the opposite. a typhoon is charaterized by strong winds, heavy rain and low barometric pressure and its opposite are a gentle wind, clear skies and high barometric pressure. high and low pressures are interchangeable. the apex of the pressure before a typhoon and the nadir of the pressure toward its end oppose and complement each other; they are antagonistic and interdependent. with this understanding, we based our forecasting of typhoons on the apex of the atmospheric pressure before a typhoon at different times and were successful.

chairman mao points out: "the analytical method is dialectical. by analysis, we mean analysing the contradictions in things. and sound analysis is impossible without intimate knowledge of life and without real understanding of the pertinent contradictions." in order to acquire a better understanding of the law of typhoons, we also analysed other atmospheric phenomena. there was a folk saying that rain on the 15th of the eighth month of the lunar calendar means rainfall on the 15th of the first month of the next lunar year. this means that the atmospheric phenomena of these periods are interrelated and governed by a law. could we discover a law governing the relation between cold air and typhoons? we began observing phenomena first in july when typhoons are common in our county, to find out the relation between cold air in february and typhoons in july. finally we found that could air on a special day between january and april under certain conditions is followed by a typhoon and heavy rainfall about 150 days later in our county.

however, there are exceptions. sometimes typhoon affects our county 140 days after such cold air and sometimes 160 days afterwards. should we study the exceptions?

chairman mao teaches: "unless we study the particularity of contradiction, we have no way of determining the particular essence of a thing which differentiates it from other things, no way of discovering the particular cause or particular basis for the movement or development of a thing, and no way of distinguishing one thing from another or of demarcating the fields of science."

in the light of these exceptions, we made analysis and a comparative study of the early and late arrival of typhoons, their relative strength and the volume of precipitation. from these we determined the relations between typhoon on the one hand and tides, the direction of the wind, atmospheric pressure and absolute humidity on the other. in addition, we summed up the experience the people have accumulated over the centuries. in this way, we gained some tentative idea of the general and specific laws governing the movements of typhoon in our area, and worked out methods which enabled us to make medium- and long-range typhoon forecasts. in 1970, typhoons hit our county on four occasions and our medium- and long-range forecasts were accurate in each case.

when the fifth typhoon entered the eastern area of the south china sea on august 6, 1970, several meteorological observatories and weather stations both in china and abroad forecast that our county would be in the direct path of the typhoon. we referred to our meteorological data and studied the weather changes. we found that although there was the possibility that the typhoon would move westward toward our county, there were other grounds for believing that the typhoon would veer northward and affect an area to the east of our county. the situation was complicated but we believed that while the bigger observatories made forecasts over larger areas, we, on the basis of the concrete conditions in our locality, should determine which of the two possibilities was more probable and make an accurate short-range forecast.

should we alert the people of the county to prepare against a typhoon? we studied chairman mao's teachings on serving the people whole-heartedly and having a boundless sense of responsibility in one's work. we realized the necessity of having a high sense of responsibility to the people in making the forecast, since any error in our work would bring losses to socialist construction and to the people. we immediately started a detailed analysis of our meteorological data and close observation of the meteorological phenomena and how the local animals and plants were reacting. we kept in close contact with other observatories and weather stations and discussed the problem with experienced peasants, fishermen and salt field workers in our county. after we obtained ample data and made a detailed analysis, we drew the conclusion that the typhoon would not hit our county squarely and that it was far more likely that it would strike rather far away and to the east. we released our forecast two days before the typhoon arrived.

however, in the 48 hours after our forecast, there were indications that the typhoon might move westward. to check up on the accuracy of our forecast, we followed chairman mao's teaching "the masses are the real heroes" and invited the people to discuss the basis of our forecast and the forecasts of the bigger observatories. a veteran salt field worker said: "there is no change in the colour of the sea and we can see the mountain peak clearly. it is unlikely that the typhoon will hit here." an old fisherman said: "many clouds in the

sky are moving from west to east. the typhoon will strike in the pearl river estuary and even further east."

the collective wisdom of the masses enhanced our confidence; we re-examined and again analysed the data that formed the basis of our forecast. we were sure that our forecast was based on a scientific analysis. as it turned out, the typhoon moved westward for a little while and then turned north. our county was not affected.

we were fairly accurate in all our forecasts of typhoons affecting our county in 1969 and 1970. from our experience we have come to understand that if we arm ourselves with mao tsetung thought, rely on the collective wisdom of the masses, have a high sense of responsibility to the people and the scientific approach of seeking truth from facts, we can serve the people well by our work.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH WORK

Progress in Medical and Health Work in Inner Mongolia's Farming and Livestock Areas

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Apr. 7, 1971)

the people and medical workers of various nationalities in the farming and stock-breeding areas of inner mongolia in northern china have made great efforts to train barefoot doctors, develop co-operative medical services and launch a mass movement to collect herbs and prepare medicines by following the great leader chairman mao's brilliant instruction "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas." this has spurred the expansion of medical and health work.

more than 11,500 sons and daughters of poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen and educated young people who settled in the farming and livestock areas have been trained as barefoot doctors. every production brigade now has two barefoot doctors. they study and apply mao tsetung thought diligently in a living way and accept re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen in conscientiously remoulding their world outlook. having mastered basic medical knowledge and skills they go to livestock areas and outlying mountain villages to treat the herdsmen and peasants. together they study and take part in collective productive labour. their wholehearted service is warmly praised by the working people.

in addition, the production teams have trained their own health workers and midwives. there are 845 health workers and midwives in the 796 villages of the chenian banner in the silinghot league. they carry out chairman mao's great teaching "get mobilized, pay attention to hygiene, reduce disease, improve health conditions..." and adhere to the policy "put prevention first" and often help the people of various nationalities in livestock areas and mountainous villages launch health campaigns that have brought about big improvements in environmental hygiene.

the barefoot doctors helped the peasants and herdsmen develop co-operative medical services. over half the brigades in inner mongolia have started co-operative medical services in the past year and more. today, 69 to 86 per cent of the brigades in the farming and livestock areas of the ulan chap league and silinghot league have such services.

the majority of the livestock areas and remote mountain areas now have their own hospitals, clinics and health centres. hospitals were formerly concentrated in the cities and towns, and the working people in the countryside lacked doctors and medicine.

displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work, the peasants, herdsmen and medical workers of various nationalities set up many small pharmaceutical plants based on local resources. they are producing medicines according to folk and other effective prescriptions for sale in the locality. more than 50 small pharmaceutical plants were set up in the chahar right wing front banner and west uchumucin banner where cooperative medical services started earlier than in other places. these plants have turned out large quantities of western and chinese medicine which have proved to be highly effective. cost of production is low.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

AKI Article: "Great Encouragement, Precious Aid"

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 7, 1971)

the news agency of kampuchea (a.k.i.) published an article on april 5 entitled "a great encouragement and a precious aid" on the march 29 message of chairman mao tsetung, vice-chairman lin piao and premier chou en-lai greeting the great victory of the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the article reads in full as follows:

at a moment when the cambodian people, overjoyed at the recent brilliant victories on all fronts of indochina and acting in concert with the people of laos and viet nam, are marching forward in the struggle against the common enemy: u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, the march 29 message of congratulations of chairman mao, vice-chairman lin piao and premier chou en-lai constitutes a powerful and great encouragement for us.

on may 20 last year, chairman mao tsetung, the venerated great leader of the chinese people, reaffirmed in his solemn statement the support of the chinese people to the cambodian people in their struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and to the joint declaration of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples.

in his statement, chairman mao tsetung said: "i warmly support the establishment of the royal government of national union under the leadership of the national united front of kampuchea."

chairman mao tsetung and other leaders of the fraternal chinese people have declared on many occasions that china is a solid rear area of the indochinese peoples in their struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys.

therefore china has always given precious aid to the indochinese peoples.

china is also the first country to recognize the r.g.n.u.c.

on the other hand, the members of the n.u.f.c. and the r.g.n.u.c. working outside the country and seated in peking have received all support and facilities provided by the chinese government and people who always show a moving friendship and understanding with regard to the struggle of the cambodian people.

the great encouragement and precious aid given by the chinese government and people to the struggle of our cambodian people are always engraved in their memory and hearts.

the cambodian people on their part are determined more than ever before to unite closely under the banner of the n.u.f.c. with samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, as the chairman, and carry the people's war without retreat or compromise through to final victory.

fortified by the unity with the heroic and fraternal lao and vietnamese people and by the solidarity and support of the great chinese people as well as all the progressive peoples and the world people cherishing peace and justice, the cambodian people will surely win final victory.

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Addresses Special Message to Queen Sisowath Kossamak

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 7, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, issued here today his special message to her majesty queen sisowath kossamak, exposing the treachery of the lon nol-sirik matak clique and denouncing its unreasonable humiliations against the queen.

the message expressed, first of all, the most fervent wish for the good health and a long life to her majesty queen sisowath. it pointed out: "the greatest misfortune to cambodia and the khmer people is that lon nol, sirik matak and their like do not content themselves with falling deeper into corruption than before. with their insatiable and huge ambition, these traitors have not been satisfied with the elimination of the monarchy. they have also eliminated the democratic constitution of the kingdom, thus completely depriving the people of their rights and freedom guaranteed by the constitution. they have placed all men and women citizens living in the areas not yet liberated in the iron yoke of their special law promulgated on march 28, 1970, and of their martial law. they are not satisfied with the strangulation of the khmer monarchy and democracy. they have insisted on strangling what is more precious for your majesty and for your people -- peace and neutrality, especially national independence and territorial integrity of our beloved cambodia. they have deliberately committed the heinous and unqualified crime because they are desirous of hundreds of millions of dollars promised by u.s. imperialism and u.s. aircraft, tanks, cannons and arms for eliminating without pity the compatriots who dare to challenge the illegal seizure of power and dare to fight against the rotten clique and against its unpardonable and intolerable treacherous acts, and for maintaining in cambodia and the khmer nation the savage dictatorship and the inadmissible domination of u.s. imperialism and its secular accomplices -- the saigon regime of indochinese renegades (thieu-ky).

"history will condemn with the maximum of severity the lon nol-sirik matak gang. even after 2,000 years, the future generations of the khmers will always curse the dirty names of lon nol-sirik matak who, in exchange for 300 million dollars a year dispensed by u.s. president richard

nixon, have plunged, without any regret or remorse, cambodia and its people into the greatest destructions, sufferings, misfortunes and humiliations in their history of nearly 2,000 years."

the message said: "participating in the armed struggle of the khmer people against u.s. imperialism and its despicable lackeys and for national salvation and the complete liberation of our fatherland, willingly opening the road to the revolution of the khmer people, helping establish people's power in the villages, communes, districts, provinces and cities up to the level of the national government -- for which the three great and young people's heroes (your children mm. khieu samphan, hou youn and hu nim) are assuming full responsibility within the kingdom -- sharing the physical and moral sufferings of our people and, finally, participating in the victorious revolutionary struggle of the indochinese and asian people against imperialism and neo-colonialism, all this will be a great historic and immortal honour for the khmer monarchy of which you are the worthy symbol."

the message said: "during the great misfortune which hits you and the nation of which you are the affectionate mother, your several million children who are loyal to your majesty and the fatherland have no traditional gift to present to you. but all their thoughts full of fervour, compassion, affection, gratitude and complete devotion to you personally and to the khmer fatherland converge toward you. at the head of these millions of children is samdech penn nouth. samdech penn nouth is the only one among the old "pillars" of the monarchy who remains firmly and nobly loyal to you. may this exemplary and unique loyalty which contrasts sharply with the vile treason of lon nol, sirik matak, in tam, pho proeung, etc., be great consolation and the reason for you to expect a happy future for our country and our nation."

the message said: "and it is happiness for our nation and our people that samdech penn nouth, despite his not very satisfactory state of health, is able to guarantee, at this crucial turning-point of our national history, harmonious liaison between our old monarchy and the young and triumphant khmer people's power, between the old and younger generations, and consequently achieve smoothly this necessary transition out of which a regenerated revolutionary cambodia will come and out of which people's power will be able to guarantee a future of freedom, social justice, prosperity, peace and grandeur.

"i know that for your majesty such a radiant future ensured to our kampuchea constitutes the best gift.

"your loyal children, namely, all the members of the national united front of cambodia, young and old, men and women, religious and laymen, all the members of the royal government of national union of cambodia, all the heroic members of the glorious people's armed forces of national liberation of kampuchea and myself, solemnly promise to you to wage struggle, without accepting any compromise and without the spirit of retreat, against the gang of traitors, their master u.s. imperialism and their saigon and bangkok sub-masters until they are totally and definitely eliminated from all the surface of our kampuchea.

"whatever they do these enemies cannot escape total

defeat. more than two thirds of our country have already been liberated. in the remaining part of cambodia the n.u.f.c. benefits fully by the support of the people and consequently can hit at the enemies more and more strongly, annihilate their troops, destroy their planes, helicopters and tanks, capture their cannons, rifles and machine-guns with ammunition, and cut their line of communication so as to choke off the enemy slowly but surely in their last den phnom penh and some other cities. their economy is already foundering and is bound to sink in spite of u.s. aid."

the message said: "the 'republic' of lon nol-sirik matak is today like a 'castle of cards' burnt on all sides, which is collapsing and will soon become a mocking heap of cinders.

"the sun rises in the east. and our 'east' is the people's power of the n.u.f.c. which all the patriots under the shackles of the agonizing regime of lon nol-sirik matak will finally join."

the message said: "even the intellectuals living in phnom penh, except for the handful of fascist and pro-imperialist reactionaries, see that the new regime, the genuine people's democracy, the real people's power, the true revolution of the khmer people that resolutely and uncompromisingly upholds national independence is not at all the phoney 'republic' created by lon nol-sirik matak-cheng heng-in tam-son ngoc thanh, but solely the n.u.f.c. in the liberated zone with mm. khieu samphan, hou youn, hu nim and the p.a.f.n.l.k. as its most reliable guarantors."

the message stressed: "the khmer people are those of the n.u.f.c. who fight under the leadership of mr. khieu samphan against the traitors lon nol-sirik matak and their gang and against the invaders and neo-colonialists who have come from washington, saigon and bangkok."

"they promise to avenge you and avenge our fatherland by mercilessly chastizing to the very last one the principal traitors and, shoulder to shoulder with the fraternal peoples of laos and viet nam, sweeping the u.s. imperialists from the soil of our indochina so that they may never set foot there again," the message said.

it went on, "i have the great honour to convey to you very sincere and best wishes which his excellency chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the 750 million chinese people, men and women, our best and loyal friends, expressed for your health, your longevity and the realization of your patriotic wishes.

"their excellencies premier kim il sung of the democratic people's republic of korea, president ton duc thang of the democratic republic of viet nam, president nguyen huu tho of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation, vice-chairman lin piao and premier chou en-lai of the people's republic of china, president choi yong kun of the democratic people's republic of korea, premier pham van dong of the democratic republic of viet nam, and president huynh tan phat of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam asked me on this day of your majestic anniversary to present to your majesty their respectful homage and their warmest wishes for your health and longevity.

"his highness prince souphanouvong and his wife specially asked me to request your majesty to consider them as your own children and accept their very respectful and fervent wishes for your health and longevity.

"all these illustrious and eminent leaders ask your majesty to believe that they themselves and the chinese, korean, vietnamese and lao peoples will support with all their might and will struggle to the end, shoulder to shoulder with their beloved brother the khmer people, until total victory over u.s. imperialism, number one enemy of our asia, and the total liberation of cambodia under your maternal leadership."

CHINA AND INDIA

Chinese Embassy in India Strongly Protests against Indian Government's Connivance at Provocation Before Chinese Embassy

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 7, 1971)

the indian government, while flagrantly interfering in the internal affairs of pakistan, has gone so far as to connive at a provocation by several hundred indians in front of the chinese embassy in india on march 29. against this, the embassy of the people's republic of china in india in a note to the indian ministry of external affairs dated april 6 lodged a strong protest with the indian government.

the note said: at 6 o'clock in the afternoon of march 29, 1971, several hundred indians frantically shouted slogans against chinese leaders in front of the chinese embassy and posted so-called "protests" on the embassy gate and plate, slandering china as aiding the pakistan government in "its war on the freedom-loving people of east bengal". yet the indian policemen who were on the spot at the time looked on with folded arms and made no effort to stop them.

it continued: it is known to all that the chinese government, basing itself on the five principles of peaceful coexistence, has never interfered in the internal affairs of other countries. at present, while flagrantly interfering in the internal affairs of pakistan, the indian government has gone so far as to connive at the wilful trouble-making by indians in front of the chinese embassy. this is a sheer act of provocation. against this, the embassy hereby lodges a strong protest with the indian government and demands that the latter take effective measures to prevent the recurrence of similar incidents.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Ambassador to Nepal Gives Dinner in Honor of Nepalese National Panchayat Goodwill Delegation

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Apr. 7, 1971)

chinese ambassador to nepal wang tse gave a dinner at the embassy on the evening of april 5 in honour of ram hari sharma, chairman of the nepalese national panchayat and head of its goodwill delegation to china, and his wife and all the members of the delegation.

among those present at the dinner were: giri prasad rushnathoki, minister of defence, forest, agriculture and food; sraijendra kumar upadhyaya, minister of home, panchayat, land reform, information and broadcasting; and jog maher shrestha, assistant minister of home, panchayat and land reform.

present at the dinner were also dr. tulsi giri, kirti nidhi bista and biswa bandhu thapa, members of the royal special advisory committee; hari bahadur thapa, vice-chairman of the national panchayat; other members of the national panchayat; tanka prasad acharya, former prime minister; poorna bahadur, chairman of the nepal-china friendship association; bhuban lal pradhan, chairman of the nepal-china cultural association; and others.

the dinner proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

the nepalese national panchayat goodwill delegation returned here by air on april 4 after its friendly visit to china.

chairman sharma told pressmen at the airport that the visit to china by the nepalese national panchayat goodwill delegation "has further promoted and strengthened the friendly relations between nepal and china, and opened a new page in nepal-china friendship".

he said: "we had a nice trip. we had nice talks with premier chou and vice-chairman kuo mo-jo. we were cordially received by the chinese leaders."

he said: "the chinese people are very cordial. wherever we went, all chinese people are very cordial towards us." he added that every activity during the delegation's stay in china promoted the friendship between nepal and china.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

China's Photo Exhibition Closes in Mogadishu

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Apr. 6, 1971)

the photo exhibition on china's industrial and agricultural achievements in socialist construction closed here yesterday.

about 15,000 people visited the exhibition during the eight days since its opening on march 29. many somali friends praised the great achievements made by the chinese people in all fields of socialist construction under the wise leadership of their great leader chairman mao.

a somali friend wrote in the visitors' book, "i congratulate on the achievements gained by the brotherly chinese people in various fields of socialist construction. our somali people are animated by these achievements of the chinese people." another friend wrote, "it is due to the wise leader chairman mao that the chinese people have scored all these achievements."

chinese films were shown during the exhibition and were warmly welcomed by somali friends.

CHINA AND SUDAN

Chinese Medical Team Arrives in Sudan

(NCNA-English Khartoum, Apr. 6, 1971)

sudanese minister of health taha bashir received on april 3 all the members of a chinese medical team which arrived here on april 2.

the team was sent to the sudan by the chinese government according to a protocol signed by the governments of china and the sudan last december on dispatching a chinese medical team to the sudan.

present at the reception were abbas mukhtar, omer imam and khalid hassan el tom, acting under-secretaries of the sudanese ministry of health.

yang shou-cheng, chinese ambassador to the sudan, was also present on the occasion.

speaking at the reception, taha bashir expressed, on behalf of president nimeri, the sudanese people and all the staff of the ministry of health, warm welcome to the chinese medical team. he said that the arrival of the chinese medical team marks an important step forward in the development of the friendly relations between the two countries.

he said: "the sudanese people pay high tribute to the great achievements scored by the chinese people under the leadership of their great leader chairman mao. we also salute the cambodian people, the vietnamese people and the laotian people for their victory in their struggle for dignity and peace."

he wished the chinese medical team every success in their work in the sudan in cooperation with the sudanese medical workers.

in their speeches, chinese ambassador yang shou-cheng and head of the chinese medical team hsing fang-yuan expressed happiness at the development of friendship and cooperation between the peoples and governments of china and the sudan.

the reception proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

on its arrival on april 2, the chinese medical team was welcomed at the airport here by abbas mukhtar, acting under-secretary of the sudanese ministry of health, and sharkir sarrag, medical superintendent of khartoum province of the ministry.

the chinese ambassador was also present at the airport.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE